

**The Rite of Passion**  
**ACCORDING**  
**TO THE**  
**COPTIC ORTHODOX CHURCH**

**FOURTH EDITION**

**MELBOURNE - AUSTRALIA**

**1999 - 2000**

**Published By**  
**St. Mary Coptic Orthodox Church**  
**1-11 Epsom Rd, KENSINGTON,**  
**VIC 3031**



**POPE SHENOUDA III, 117th POPE  
OF ALEXANDRIA  
AND  
THE SEE OF ST. MARK**

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### Table of Contents

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	1
The Journy from Jerusalem to Golgtha	2
<b>PALM SUNDAY</b>	12
Happenings and Readings	12
Palm Sunday Rite and order	16
Procession of the Holy Cross	22
Palm Sunday Liturgy	33
<b>THE ORDER OF HOLY PASCHA</b>	44
Palm Sunday, Ninth Hour	56
Palm Sunday, Eleventh Hour	57
<b>MONDAY EVE</b>	60
First Hour	60
Third Hour	62
Sixth Hour	63
Ninth Hour	65
Eleventh Hour	67
<b>MONDAY</b>	69
The Happenings and Readings	69
First Hour	72
Third Hour	75
Sixth Hour	78
Ninth Hour	80
Eleventh Hour	84
<b>TUESDAY EVE</b>	87
First Hour	87
Third Hour	88
Sixth Hour	90
Ninth Hour	92
Eleventh Hour	94
<b>TUESDAY</b>	96
The Happenings and Readings	96
First Hour	99
Third Hour	102
Sixth Hour	106
Ninth Hour	109
Eleventh Hour	116
<b>WEDNESDAY EVE</b>	120
First Hour	120
Third Hour	122
Sixth Hour	124
Ninth Hour	126
Eleventh Hour	127
<b>WEDNESDAY</b>	129
The Happenings and Readings	129
First Hour	132
Third Hour	135

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### Table of Contents

Sixth Hour	139
Ninth Hour	142
Eleventh Hour	147
<b>THURSDAY EVE</b>	150
First Hour	150
Third Hour	151
Sixth Hour	153
Ninth Hour	155
Eleventh Hour	157
<b>COVENANT THURSDAY</b>	159
The Happenings and Readings	159
First Hour	165
Third Hour	171
Sixth Hour	174
Ninth Hour	176
Service of Washing the Feet "Lakan"	181
Liturgy	193
Eleventh Hour	195
<b>FRIDAY EVE</b>	199
First Hour	199
Third Hour	205
Sixth Hour	208
Ninth Hour	211
Eleventh Hour	215
<b>GREAT FRIDAY</b>	220
The Happenings and Readings	220
First Hour	227
Third Hour	236
Sixth Hour	244
Ninth Hour	254
Eleventh Hour	260
Twelfth Hour	265
<b>JOYOUS SATURDAY EVE</b>	271
Introduction	271
Order of Joyous Saturday Eve	272
First Hour	294
Third Hour	305
Sixth Hour	306
The Apocalypse	308
Book of Revelation	309
Ninth Hour	326
Liturgy	327
<b>SUNDAY OF THE RESSURECTION</b>	333

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.1 - (1)

#### **In the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen.**

Every year the Coptic Church celebrates the remembrance of the Lord's Passion and Crucifixion, and lives the week of the Holy Pascha. Passion Week, in our Church which lives by the Spirit, is a time in which the soul enters deeply into the Passion of our Good Saviour.

The readings of this week, which are the breaths of the Holy Spirit, fall in full agreement and spread from the Book of Genesis to the Book of Revelation. When these readings are read and lived, the Spirit makes the listener live the days of heaven on earth. As for the Hymns which are composed by the Holy Spirit, initiate the grace of repentance and sorrow for our sins which led our Saviour to the Cross.

This book, which is in your hands, is a fruit of the love of this blessed week from the children of the Church who have tasted the goodness of sitting at the Cross of Jesus. For as they have enjoyed every word, reading and Hymn, they desired to invite many others, and in particular the English speaking generations, to also enjoy every moment of these precious times.

This book is a comprehensive and faithful translation of the Rite of Passion Week as laid down by the Coptic Church. It is a collection of the rite laid out day by day and hour by hour, starting from the Vespers of Palm Sunday till the readings of the Liturgy of the Resurrection Feast (Easter). It incorporates the following:

- (1) The readings of the Holy Pascha Week (the Prophecies, Psalms in Coptic and English, and the Gospels).
- (2) The Commentaries- the Commentary of every hour, in its place, after the Gospel.
- (3) The Hymns in full (Coptic, Arabic, and English)- according to their order.
- (4) The Procession of the Cross and Palm Sunday.
- (5) The service of the Lakaan (washing of the feet) on Covenant Thursday- in its place after the ninth hour.
- (6) The readings, praises, and Hymns of the Joyous Saturday Eve, complete and in its order.
- (7) The repeated prayers in a coloured section for easy reference.
- (8) An inspirational section of the happenings and reflections on the readings prior to every day.
- (9) An article by the late Reverend Father Bishop Kamel, titled "Journey from Jerusalem to Golgotha"
- (10) The book of Revelation for use in the Apocalypse reading.

We offer this book to the children of the Church of Alexandria...and to the coming English speaking generations...we ask and pray that it becomes a blessing to all the souls worshipping in spirit...may God reward all the brethren who laboured through love in working on it...and may He make us worthy of sharing His Passion and the power of His Resurrection through the pleadings of the pure Mother Of God Saint Mary and the whole host of Saints, Amen.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

INTRODUCTION - 1.2 -(2)

# THE JOURNEY FROM JERUSALEM TO GOLGOTHA

**BY: THE LATE FATHER BISHOY KAMEL**

The happenings of the last week is filled with feelings about God's love towards us till the end, filled with the emotions of the sufferings of His sad soul till death. These neverending emotions of God towards man are too deep for words. That is why the Divine Revelation decided to replace words with good deeds. The fragrant smell spreads quickly and carries with it a gentle breath which is more precise and explains God's love which is never ending towards us even in the midst of His suffering.

The pouring of the fragrance is equal to the sacrifice, and sacrifice is the offering of one-self, and when the soul is offered it releases special aromatic fragrance. That is the way our Lord this week offered His soul, and the fragrance is released to all nations. From the Holy Cross, He sacrificed His Only Son, in a similar way the martyrs offered their lives and from their holy bodies was raised the aromatic fragrance of our Lord Jesus. Today, we need to offer something, as a sacrifice and offer.

Our Lord God sacrificed Himself, offered His Body and gave it to His holy disciples and to ourselves.

He sacrificed Himself, so He put Himself under His disciples feet to wash them. He sacrificed His love, even to the traitor He gave him bread. On the Cross He offered Himself for the sake of those who unclothed Him and put a spear in His side. They spat on His face, and scourged Him, for their sake He died and for their sake He asked for forgiveness.

### THE EVE OF PALM SUNDAY

On Saturday, as the Bible says "six days before the passover" John 12:1-3, Mary washed our Lord's feet with fragrance. This even was repeated in the house of Bethany. The Passover was two days later, when He was in the house of Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper - Mark 14:1-5.

From here we see God's will, we see the repeat of the use of fragrance in the start of the trip to Golgotha. In the middle of the way, we preach about this deed with the mention of the Bible. So as to spend this service throughout the land, to teach us in our own spiritual life valuable lessons.

### 1- THE SERVICE OF OINTMENT IS A SERVICE OF LOVE

The smell of fragrance is a wonderful smell that spreads quickly. Similarly, love has a wonderful smell, and also spreads quickly. Our Lord said about the sinful woman "This woman loved a lot" Luke 7:47. Every duty done for the sake of God with love is changed into the smell of fragrance. Our brothers, let us love God from all our hearts, and love our brothers and sisters from a pure heart, (1 Peter 1:22), and do every action with love towards others.

### 2- THE SERVICE OF OINTMENT IS A SERVICE OF PRAYER

It's a service with feelings, not a service with words, a quiet service, as Mary sat at the feet of our Lord listening. A service only He understands, and the woman understands. But it's wonderful odour must spread, and reach everyone. It's a quiet prayer from one's room, away from the lights of Jerusalem. It's a service to the poor, or a cold glass of water. This service was completed in Annaniah's house (which means house for the poor and needy), this service was not completed amongst the lights within Jerusalem. In Annaniah's house, house of the poor, a quantity worth 300 Dinari, and everyone smelled the glamorous odour. And in the temple within Jerusalem the buying and selling of doves, and the tables of the money exchangers and the richest people, where all the people can sense the smell of hatred and deceit.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.3 -(3)

#### **3- THE SERVICE OF THE FRAGRANCE IS A SERVICE OF A FEELING OF BEING IN DEBT**

The Magdalene woman poured the fragrance upon His feet, and stood behind Him crying bitterly. A service of a person in debt to the Lord with her salvation.

To a debtor there was two debts, one for 500 Dinari and other 50, and he forgave them both. The woman with her sins owes the large debt, and God forgave her. A service that is not complete with the pouring of ointment but with the washing of the feet with tears. The service of the ointment allows us to see that repentance is completed under God's feet, with a simple heart and a feeling of being in debt and with deep tears.

#### **4- THE SERVICE OF THE FRAGRANCE SHOWS HOW MUCH IS GOD'S WORTH IN OUR LIVES**

God within Juda's eyes was worth 30 pieces of silver, this is the price for a slave. As for the woman, it equalled all she had, even up to 300 Dinaris (Mark 14:5); and what is amazing is that both events occurred at the same instant. This shows us that the faithful souls sacrifice every thing for the sake of following God. The souls that are resembled by traitors sell the commandments of God for the sake of a moment of pleasure, a small gain. Our love for Jesus is measured in how much we sacrifice, and in how much we offer or lose for His sake and His commandments.

#### **5- THE SERVICE OF FRAGRANCE IS A SERVICE OF BURIAL TO GOD**

This sweet odour will last, surrounding Jesus' Body, (because it occurred before the Passover by two days). It is a beautiful service, as the service of Nicodemus and Joseph. The service of souls that enjoyed staying with God the night of His suffering, to replace the disciples who fell asleep, and those who ran away, and those who denied God!! These merciful and loving actions touch the heart of God, and stays as ointment odour for burial in the midst of His great pains for the sake of His children's sins.

My brotheren, as sins surround us from every side, even amongst God's children, as much we should increase in the anointing of the Holy Fragrance.

#### **6- THE SERVICE OF FRAGRANCE IS A SERVICE THAT IS EVERLASTING EVEN AFTER DEATH**

The disciples ran from the face of the Cross, John lasted till the Golgotha, but the woman that poured the fragrance stayed with God at the Cross, and went with Him to the grave, and on Sunday morning, before light, she took the fragrance and her feelings and emotions, and went to put them at the grave. She had great hope in removing the great stone from the front of the tomb.

Those who were present at the last breath of our Lord Jesus Christ, their hope ended because He died. The disciples got scared, and those that made it to Golgotha, left their hopes there, because all that was left for them was death. But those that saved the service of true worship, true love, and true humility, their hope was extended beyond this and even till the other life. Similarly, all the worshipping souls left their hearts desire to look at the last day and be joyful always at the sight of seeing our Lord and our hope - they overcame death, and the present life. This they did to overcome all the sufferings of the world and its trials in the faith of Jesus Christ who is everlasting in life, love, happiness, and peace.

#### **7- LASTLY THE SERVICE OF THE ANOINTING OF FRAGRANCE IS NOT WASTED**

Prayers are no less when compared to building great towers, and the service of the poor is not any less than the building of cathedrals. The service of Saint Anthony, Paul, and Makarios are very more lasting to the Church than the great cathedrals of the past. Mankind is not a waste, and the service of prayers in Sunday School is not less than the service of preaching nations.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.4 -(4)

The service of prayers is not wasted, and the prayers of many are not wasted. Social issues today pressure the Church into the thought that prayers are wasted, and we are in need to work. The truth is that work without prayer is full of selfishness, and it is not only wasted but a dishonour to the Church.

### GODLY REASONING BEHIND THIS JOURNEY

We are assured that God's aim for the incarnation, and life on earth, entrance into Jerusalem and crucifixion is to free us from our enemy the devil. Then to live in our hearts, so that we can enter into His Kingdom and enjoy our eternal lives with Him, become His children, and sons of the King. This is God's reason from the time of His entrance into Jerusalem as a King riding on a colt, till His raising on the cross to overcome all via the cross which is made of wood, (Psalm 95:10).

### PALM SUNDAY

When God entered, they welcomed Him as a King with the raising of palms spread, and clothes spread, and screamed out "Hosanna to the King of Israel". God entered the town to overcome this kingdom which is not an easy matter for :-

1. The enemy is vicious.
2. The enemy has many materialistic ways, while God's ways are spiritual.
3. The battle is on the side of the enemies "king of this world".
4. The enemy's kingdom is to be seen, whereas God's Kingdom is not to be seen - but it is true. "For the things that are to be seen are temporarily, whereas the things not to be seen are eternal". When we contemplate on God's life on earth, we see Him as a King throughout all stages of His life.

### FIRSTLY, KING IN HIS BIRTH

The wise men came to worship Him, to offer Him their gold, they told king Herod "Where is the child to be born, King of the Jews". But our God is humble and ran away from king Herod to Egypt. Although He was a King outside His Kingdom and with no place to stay (Luke 1:7). This point is very important to the Church at all times - that our God is a King, but outside this Kingdom (the world) has no spot for Him to lay down His head.. Woe to the church that believes in materialistic gifts of the world, and not live a life of a visitor. The world will overcome her, and it will be outside the Kingdom of the King.

The humble stranger of a King was refused by the Jews, because He did not come as they expected Him. My brothers, we need to accept our Christ as a King not as we like, but as He likes. Accept Him as a King who has no Kingdom, refused by the world. For God is a God of humility, let us worship now in the Church, and humble ourselves, so that God may find His Kingdom inside our hearts, as the humility of the nativity. The stranger in the world, with no desire, and nothing to fear, that waited for God to overcome, Amen.

The nativity is a place of judgement of the King, with no deceiving or hypocrisy, or jealousy, or anger, or struggle. All of it is full of purity, like that of the Virgin, no complexity, but simplicity like that of a dove and the simple animals. Nativity enjoying the goodness of simple clothes, like the clothes of the virgin, and different from the clothes and dresses of the twentieth century.

### SECONDLY, KING IN HIS ENTERING JERUSALEM

The happenings occur quicker than a man can comprehend. The Gospel of the first hour of Palm Sunday says "Zacheus, hurry and come down", this means that the happenings of salvation, happen with incredible pace. That whoever is late, and doesn't hurry misses out. For this is the last time, that Jesus passes by the town of Jericho. The town of Zacheus. If he doesn't hurry, he will find himself left behind, and will not find God thereafter.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.5 -(5)

The happenings occur so quickly, and always the hour of travel is the dangerous time, that the most crucial link is done. The happenings from Palm Sunday till the Holy Cross concentrates with enormous effort, that not all the books of the world can hold it or explain it. The hour of travel is nearby, preparations occur quickly. The urgent need is for a colt son of donkey as said in Zachariah the prophet (Zachariah 9:9).

#### HE IS A HUMBLE KING

Humility is the first condition, and the main condition, for God, riding upon a colt, is coming to all those with humble hearts, and the babies.

#### KING ON THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN

Behind God are the children praising happily, and the kings of the Jews, full of sorrow. God's Spirit praised, and He said "I thank You God, for You allowed it to be shown to the children and hidden from the most wise".

My Lord Christ, I cry unto You with the children from all my heart and say: give me O Lord the heart of a child, the simplicity of a child, the openness of a child, the forgiveness of a child, and the love of a child. You told me, unless I return to the simplicity of a child, I will not see the Kingdom of God. My Lord God, I am very scared from this verse. The strange fact is that what stops me from returning to the simplicity of a child, is the importance of the jobs that I am responsible for. The dealings with people that are not simple, and the fear over my position, whereas You have said my Lord that "From the mouths of babes and infants I quieten the enemy", (Psalm 8).

Give me my Lord this faith, so that I may proceed with the heart of a child, and believe that You are controlling my life.

#### TEARFUL KING

When He saw the town, He cried. He cried because the town did not know its own salvation. He cries for my sake - Jesus our brother cries at the door of our hearts - cries because He can see the ferocity of the enemy and the danger that surrounds us, and we don't know what things will make us gain salvation.

When we reject Jesus, He stands in front of us crying - O my Lord from my hardened heart that does not, softens at Your holy tears. And from my ignorant mind that does not recognize what is for my own salvation.

My Lord Jesus, come into my heart and reign as King, my God with Your holy tears come and live inside my heart fully, and cause an explosion of tears from the springs of my heart.

#### HE REIGNED WITH A WHIP

He did not allow anyone to enter with ignorance into the altar, my God Jesus, I see You now at the door of the Church, not allowing anyone to enter that does not have a pure heart, in his heart the love of the world and its worries and inside his heart hatred and He thus tells the Priest leave all your problems outside the Church, tells the Deacon leave all the false glories or admiration outside the Church. Tells the youth (male or female) to leave the love of the world and the outside beauty - and the indescient clothes - tells the student leave your certificates and studies outside the Church and ask for the Kingdom of God.

#### POWERFUL KING

When He entered, the city shook. Christianity is full of courage in controlling desires, and full of power when it comes to faith, depth when it comes to love. The people took off their clothes and put them underneath His feet, the courage to leave worldly things similar to Saint Anthony.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.6-(6)

Today our Lord deserves to reign over our hearts. Our souls and bodies were sanctified by the Holy Oil (Mayron) and has become a belonging to our Lord. And all is left is for us to accept this King. These sanctified souls, it is sad to say, have worn the clothes of the world. We must my brothers with all power undress from the clothes, and put them at the feet of our Lord and praise Him, announce Him King over our hearts. Accept Him as a humble King rejected from the leaders, a stranger in the world, a powerful King crying with a whip in one hand. Accept Him as children, and believe that our hearts can act as a home for Him (1 Corinthian 6:19). Hear His voice saying 'My house is a house of prayer and you have turned it into a thieves den ...'. Reject the devil, the thief and his thieving actions from our hearts, so that our hearts may be free for our Lord to live in.

My Lord Jesus this is our promise to You today.

### HE REIGNED ON THE CROSS

It is sad to see those that praised and accepted Jesus as King on Palm Sunday were so many. But those faithful that stayed with Him till the end could be counted on the one hand. It is not enough to accept our Lord as King over our hearts, but to stay with Him till the end, carrying His commandments, carrying His Cross and following Him...

So that we can reign with Him on a piece of wood...

This is the King of those that love Him.

### THE JOURNEY OF ASCENTION

"Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests" (Mark 10:33).

The journey starts with the entrance of our Lord into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday. This day is equivalent to the 10th of Nisan of the Jewish calendar in this day the sheep enters into Jerusalem to stay till the Pasover (14th day of Nisan). Our Lord entered with the sheep to carry the sins of the world, to offer Himself till the 14th day of Nisan.

### THE STRENGTH, POWER & ATTRACTION OF THE CROSS

In the first hour of Tuesday, the Gospel tells us about the saying of our Lord "You are from beneath, I am from above" John 8:23. The ascension is due to our Lord coming from above and coming to this world to save us from its sins, and carry us to the heights.

To the crucified God there is a magnetic force towards His children to the heights, stronger than any force of the world and its desires and hope "And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to Myself" (John 12:32). The journey of ascension is troublesome, but the power of the Cross to attract us does not only free us from the ties of the world, but also attracts us to hurry. Song of Songs Ch. 1 and others will hurry with us. Amen.

The journey is the ascension with our Lord to the highest level of sacrifice, the highest level of love, the highest level of patience, the highest level of meekness so that He could offer Himself to the priests that offered Him as a sacrifice, without them knowing that they are offering a sacrifice on behalf of the whole world.

### A JOURNEY FULL OF GREAT SUFFERINGS

The Son of Man must suffer great pains. The world "must" uncover for us the secret of God's great pains, (Mark 8:31).

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.7-(7)

The suffering is not resultant to God's ways only, and for the worlds opposing Him, but it is due to our Lord coming to serve us, For all that want to serve, want to love, want to live for others' comfort must suffer.

These pains are not only sourced from outside the body only, but it is due to His love to mankind, and to the service and to sacrifice. For the mother must suffer for the sake of her child, even when the baby is still inside his mothers womb till he/she grows. The farmer that plants the seeds must go to great troubles to prepare the land before he sees any fruit of his hard work.

Similarly, does our Lord love us, with our sins, for He paid the price for our sins - He must suffer great pains.

For this reason my brothers and sisters the servants, when we are following our Lord in the journey of ascension with others, we must also suffer great pains. Let us remember that the sufferings and pains are not our punishment but are a gift to those that love and serve, and continue in the same way for the glory of God.

### A JOURNEY TO A FESTIVE

"Go outside O daughters of Zion, and see King Solomon with the crown forth with which his mother crowned him on the day of his espousals, the day of the gladness of his heart" (Song of Songs 3:11). The Church on Tuesday reads the story of the wise virgins awaiting the coming of the groom, and the story of Son of the King, this secret confirms for the souls that follow our Lord and those ascending with Him that the invitation is open to the festive. And to a banquet upon thought of the journey of the sufferings of our Lord make us joyful. It is a strange mystery my brothers, it is a journey of sufferings, but it is a celebration for the Church the bride to her Groom Who awaits her on the Holy Cross.

### FAITH IS NECESSARY WITH THE JOURNEY

The journey of ascension is full of sufferings. For this reason we must have strong faith that will strengthen us to overcome "the hour, and the power of darkness" (Luke 22:53). For this reason also the people could not enter the land of Canaan for their lack of faith (Hebrews 3:19). That is why our Lord talked to the disciples about faith - if it (faith) is equivalent to a mustard seed it will allow the person to shift a mountain and as a practical truth to this, the Lord cursed the fig tree (on Monday).

#### 1. FAITH WITH ACTIONS

Our Lord cursed the fig tree because it had leaves without having fruit. An artificial looking life, traditional worshipping accompanied with fastings, confessions and holy communion but without fruit!! As much as God has given us of blessings and graces, as much as is expected of us to show fruits in the Church. "Love - Joy - Peace - Long Suffering - Kindness - Goodness - Faithfulness - Gentleness - Self Control" (Galatians 5:22-23).

The fig tree also resembles the Jewish colony that is full of leaves but without fruit so the Lord cursed her.

Lord Jesus : Fill the Church with fruits of Your Holy Spirit, so that it does not fall into judgement, and give us O Lord the lively faith that is joined with good deeds.

#### 2. FAITH THROUGH THE CROSS AND FREEDOM OF OUR SOULS

We must have faith that through the Cross is the way to the new life, the way of glory and overcoming that leads to the resurrection.

We must have faith about the sufferings along the way, for they are a blessing and not a punishment.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.8-(8)

To those that follow our Lord along the way, they must be within the bounds to be attracted to the Cross. They have tasted freedom and loved it. To have faith in the freedom that was given to us by God "Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed", (John 8:36).

It is a principal condition to following behind our Lord God - freedom from oneself - its desires, its glories, freed from the power of the world, and money ... This freedom was granted to us through the second rebirth, let us be joyful by it, and not allow any power in existence to take away this freedom which is in our Lord Jesus Christ.

### SPIRITUAL ALERTNESS IS ESSENTIAL TO THE JOURNEY

+ Spiritual alertness is needed to secure the graces that we have received from God.

+ Spiritual alertness is important because our enemy is on the prowl seeking anyone to overcome them, and he does not sleep.

+ Spiritual alertness and effort in following our crucified Lord Jesus, and the long suffering with joyfulness.

+ Spiritual alertness and awakening doing good deeds - prayers, loving others, and faith.

Our Lord Jesus in this week mentioned to us many parables at the end of each of them, He said: "Stay awake for you don't know the day or the hour".

### THE LOVE OF GOD SHOULD BE THE AIM AT EVERY SERVICE

On Wednesday before the Passover by two days - the woman poured perfume upon the head of our Saviour, and Judas questioned this waste (Mark 14:4) and (John 12:4). God ordered that wherever this gospel reading is mentioned, we read about and remember this woman. Our Lord would like us to offer our love before every deed and every service. Even giving to others all for God's sake "in as much as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me" (Matthew 25:40).

### MAUNDAY THURSDAY

On this day God came closer with us to the end of the journey, to offer us the ultimate through his love. Offer us his broken body, blood, tears, prayers, awakening and himself for us.

The happenings of this night is a sign of God's depth in love towards man, till his deep sadness till death for our sins. God's love towards us on this night reached the highest peak till God offered himself to feed his disciples even traitor within his disciples!!

### THE LAST SUPPER

God gave man great offerings, he even gave himself.

The gift of giving on this holy night turned into a desire in God's heart to love us. "With fervent desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer" (Luke 22:15).

As if God is telling us "It is not enough that I die for you and save you, but more that I became food for you, that you live by me - and guarantee life for you, my body is life, it is also a deposit for the eternal life; whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day" (John 6:54).

God was not satisfied with the cross to be a source of better health and forgiveness, and salvation, but selected for his body to be offered for us as food - to You is the Glory O God.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.9 -(9)

#### **BEFORE THE LAST SUPPER, HE WASHED HIS DISCIPLES' FEET**

My friends, on this day we are now standing at the feet of the cross admiring it. But we are now surprised at standing awaiting our feet to be washed. Contemplating at God standing under my feet is a strange sight, no normal person can accept, unless it gives a deep feeling of humility in front of God.

#### **HOW STRANGE GOD TODAY IS AT MY FEET!**

In my service, He washes the dirt off my feet!! He forces me to be humble and meek, this is a great secret, it is the secret of humility. Who can refuse God with such a nature. That person would have nothing to share with God - like Peter was told!!!

God washes only our feet. Firstly, to teach us humility, and for us to do likewise with each other (John 13:15). Secondly, whoever has been washed the first time only needs his/her feet washed. (John 13:10). For those baptised all is needed is the tears of repentance to find Jesus always under their feet washing the dirt away. Our beloved Jesus completes this sacrament always (repentance and washing of feet) at the doors of the Church inside the repentant souls.

#### **HE GAVE TO JUDAS THE PIECE OF BREAD TO GLORIFY THE SON OF MAN**

God is glorified after He had given the piece of bread to Judas (John 13:30-31). What is greater to the glory of God than to give the piece of bread to the traitor from the disciples?! God said "Now the Son of Man has been glorified", He was not only glorified at the Cross and through resurrection, but also when He washed the feet of the disciples who handed Him over to the soldiers. We fed him with his own pure hands. True glory is the completion of the message of love till the end. What is incredible is that when God gave him the piece of bread the devil entered him, and this confirms for us that this Body is dangerous in its features. It is a source of life for the pure hearts and a source of condemnation for the traitors in heart.

What is also very strange is that all the enormous measures of love received from God did not change the heart of Judas. For his heart had been hardened by the love of money. Did not the Church tell us at the beginning of the fasting and at the beginning of the journey not to worship two gods, God and money?... This is the sad result of the introduction of the love of money in one's heart.

#### **GOD OFFERED US PRAYER - IN FRONT OF THE CHALICE OF OUR SINS**

The chalice is hard to explain, the chalice of death. The chalice of the sins of the world that God drinks, it is the chalice of our pride carried by the simple offering. For the sake of this chalice God prayed. He prayed for us to prepare us for the hour of darkness (Luke 22:53). The form of traitor was at the highest level, and fear filled the heart of Peter. The unthoughtful drive to use the sword to commit a will to kill, Mark escaped and Peter denied and cursed. Evil won, and the soldiers captured our Lord God, the devil celebrated, for it is his hour to celebrate - and darkness. What did God do in the middle of the untamed spread sea from all the troubles. He prayed and ordered us to struggle to overcome the hour of darkness, so that we may not enter into any test. Pray, for everything will end for the good of everybody. God pleads to us to pray at all times so that we may not enter into temptation and overcome the hour of darkness.

#### **HE SWEATED, DROPS OF TEARS AS DROPS OF BLOOD**

God revealed to us that prayer is a struggle till blood. This prayer was for the good of the disciples and the Church. "I prayed for you, although you were asleep", God struggled till blood to pray for our sake. I fear from the devil that separates us always.

The Church did not use any force to beat the devil other than prayer, with sweat and tears. The Church, her youth, and men did not conquer the hour of darkness, other than through the prayer of Gethemene. For the sake of servants God sweated. The Church was served by Saints and Martyrs, those that water the land with their tears, and stayed awake for our sake. This is the secret of the glory of our Church, mixed with tears and blood. God will continue to kneel praying at Gethemene in front of every servant's eyes.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.10 -( 10 )

God offered us His Body, blood, tears, prayers, and late nights in prayer. He taught us to say "According to Your will and not my will". It is the deepest of prayers in the midst of great tribulation, to simulate our will to match God's will. Not our will, but what is important is the will of God. Our Church believes in the one will. Some people believe that from this prayer, our Lord Jesus has two wills. The truth is not, in fact our Lord Jesus came to unite the will of the Church 'His Body' to the will of the Father, to unite the two and thus become one.

Offering God's will is based on two things:

1. God's love towards us is everlasting.
2. God's power for our salvation does not end.

Our importance in God's eyes, the eyes that never close for one second of time.

For these reasons we offer our lives in God's hands and say "Not according to our will, but Your will". The chalice is always standing before us. Prayers with living a life according to God's will does not raise the chalice from before us, but sends two angels from heaven to strengthen us.

### HE PRAYED WITH GREATER DESIRE.

Prayer, sweat, and tears, did God offer with greater desire. This is the feeling of someone feeling the responsibility till the end...till blood, prayer is not a burden but a desire and an enjoyment.

### PETER AS A PERSON

1. He slept during prayer and awakened to see his sword. Those that sleep at the time of battle in prayer, oppose the commandments of the Bible as a result of emotions and anger. This is the way man handles the situation in a wordly manner - neglects prayer. Enters trial by himself - uses the sword then falls in bodily sins.

2. He used the sword and denied God in front of a servant. He cut the ear off one of the soldiers. Quickly God corrected this mistake of Peter (man), and repaired the ear to its owner. Otherwise, revenge would have been sought from Peter. The sword is Peter's own effort. God advised him to pray lest he falls into temptation. But Peter's faith weakened to the point of denial, swearing - Lord have mercy.

The power in Christianity is not the power of the sword, but the power of faith and prayer. The power of the sword is destroyed in front of the servant, but the power of faith overcomes trials by prayer.

3. God looked at him. In the midst of all the humiliation, God did not think of Himself, but thought of Peter who denied. Similarly God is always occupied for our sakes at the time of trial. When we fail to overcome the trial, nothing comes to our aid except the sight of God that is so full with warmth, caring, and strength. The exit from the trial is impossible with Peter's effort, but with God's help it turned into an easy problem with the grace of God. God's warmth, and His way of looking at someone with compassion and love, comes to us to cry bitterly (Luke 22:62). To repent and return to the bosom of God once again.

### THE CROSSING WITH BLOOD

The whole world has fallen into the strong hold of the enemy (the devil). He was exiled from the Garden of Eden to stay on earth, and work here amidst all the thorns. The Word of God that was Incarnated in a human body, carried the world upon His shoulder, then fought against Satan on our behalf. Till death He fought, then went down and resurrected all those in the tombs to the eternal life. This is the journey that God meant, it took a different form and looks over the years, but everytime, the journey was completed with the shedding of blood.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### INTRODUCTION - 1.11 -(11)

#### THE WORD PASCHA

In all languages means 'the journey'.

In Hebrew - Pecach - meaning skipover.

In Greek - Paskha - meaning spare.

In French - Parques - meaning exemption.

In English - Passover.

The time of the journey started when God's people were under the power of Pharoah, the symbol of the devil. So God ordered Moses to take from the blood of the lamb, and paint the top of the doors and at steps. In that night they ate the lamb on bitter herbs, with their sandals on and their sticks in their hands, and ate it quickly.

The angel of death passing over, if he finds the blood upon the steps, he by-passes the house, but if he finds no blood at the front, then he kills the first born.

'And when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you' (Exodus 12:13). And also 'For the Lord will pass through to strike the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood... the Lord will pass over the door, and not allow the destroyer to come into your homes to strike you' (Exodus 12:23). Henceforth, is the emphasis in men's (Jewish) mind for the life that he leads today is due to the blood shed upon the house. Thus no salvation unless there is a shedding of blood.

"Without shedding of blood there is no remission" (Hebrews 9:22). This thought must stay with us all our lives, that our lives today are nothing but a fruit (result) of God's Blood.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**PALM SUNDAY - The Happenings & Readings 2.1 - ( 12 )**

### GLORIOUS PALM SUNDAY

#### THE HAPPENINGS & READINGS

The Lord Christ attended the last supper prepared for him on Saturday falling on the 9th of Nisan, 5534 (after creation) in the village of Bethany which means house of poverty. It was the house of Simon the leper where Lazarus whom Jesus raised from the dead and where Mary anointed the feet of Christ with the expensive fragrant oil and wiped them with the hair of her head as said in the Gospel of Saint John (2:1): "Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was..." Obviously before the Passover by six days means it was Saturday. Saint John continues saying that He rose the next day planning to publicly enter Jerusalem (John 12:12). The following day would thus be Sunday 10th Nisan and this was the day when the Israelites took for themselves the lamb of the Passover and kept it till the 14th of this month and then sacrificed it in the evening (Exodus 12:1-36).

As also the lambs of the Passover were sorted and kept for a few days in the holy city, thus the Lamb of God who lifts the sin of the world remained within Jerusalem going back and forth between the Temple and Bethany. When the appointed time approached to fulfill the Redemption, He entered Jerusalem with great celebrations as Zechariah said: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey" (Zechariah 9:9).

Our Coptic Church celebrates on this day the Lord Christ's entry to Jerusalem in a kingly parade which the prophets of the Old Testament foretold of. This great happening was followed by a number of events which our alert Church did not change but kept as memory by her readings for the benefit of the faithful during Passion Week. Thus the happenings of each day are a foundation of the trip of the Lord's Passion set here for our benefit.

#### **Palm Sunday Vesper Gospel (John 12:1-11):**

This passage tells of the Lord's visitation of Bethany, the whole week began in this small village away from hypocrisy and disobedience of the Scribes and Pharisees and where His heart was happy through Mary's deed when she poured the fragrant ointment on His feet. Thus the aim of the relationship is love through which one bears the cross which gives power to go with Christ till the end of the journey. If we live through this spirit (the pouring of love as ointment) the Church places before us that God forelead and poured Himself on the Cross. We find the same meaning in the "Tahr" for the Feast of the Cross: "The Cross is the Lantern on which Our Saviour lit and He gave a pure aroma". Here the faithful meet pouring the ointment of love on the Saviour's feet. Our Beloved poured Himself on the Cross and gave off aromatic fragrance of the Divine Love which attracted the whole world to Him.

#### **Palm Sunday Matin Gospel (Luke 19:1-10):**

This passage records for us the Lord's passing through Jericho and His meeting with Zacchaeus. With this the Church alerts to quickly grasp the opportunity of repentance (make haste and come down). In this gospel also, the Lord clearly explains His aim of entering into the journey of passion which He began this morning: "for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost" (Luke 19:10).

#### **Chapters Of The Holy Liturgy**

Today is the day of the King's entrance aiming to display His Spiritual Kingdom over our hearts thus the readings are centred around this.

1. The Pauline Epistle (Hebrews 9:11-28):

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - The Happenings & Readings 2.2 - (13)

"how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God. And for this reason He is the mediator of the new covenant".

#### 2. Catholic Epistle (1 Peter 4:1-11):

"that he no longer should live the rest of his life in the flesh or lusts of men, but for the will of God (His Kingdom) so that God is glorified in everything".

#### 3. The Acts (Acts 28:11-31):

"Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who come to him preaching the Kingdom of God".

Then the four Gospels show with all honesty the start of Christ's Kingdom and requirements of entrance (Matthew 21:1-17, Mark 11:1-11, Luke 9:29-48, John 12:12-19):

#The King entered Jerusalem **humbly** (riding on a donkey unlike any earthly King), but people trembled and He was greatly feared (Spiritual Kingdom) and thus the whole city was shaken and asked who is this? (Matthew 21:10).

#And babes received Him with happiness (the heart of a baby) and they lifted their voices "Hosanna to the Son of David" (Matthew 21:15) showing their acceptance of His Kingdom.

#As for the closed harsh hearts full of indignant thoughts, they said: "Do you hear what these are saying?" (Matthew 21:16). Jesus enforced the point to them and us concerning this truth that through "the mouth of babes and nursing infants you have perfected praise".

#Lastly... Jesus entered the Temple and drove from it the sin and wrong intentions and aims showing His rejection to those selling the gifts of the Holy Spirit (doves) pointing to His unchangeable attitude through which He will judge those who reject Christ's Kingdom... He did this through His 'zeal' for His house.

+ After the Liturgy service and communion, the readings are recited with sad tunes.... and the first of these readings is that of the **6th Hour** of Sunday(Palm) known as the **General funeral service**.

It is wonderful to notice the Holy Spirit's choice of the selected readings concerning the Resurrection which ended death. The first prophecy read for the whole week from Ezekiel the prophet (37:1-14) enforces to us that life in the crucified Christ yields life of Resurrection to overcome all sin of falling and stumbling blocks even if they become **very dry bones** according to the prophecy filled with joy. Thus the Church places these words in our hearts and minds right from the beginning: "...Surely I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live..." (Ezekiel 37:1-14).

# As for the Pauline Epistle (from 1 Corinthians 15:1-27) we read: "But now Christ has risen from the dead, and has become the first-fruits of those who have fallen asleep".

# The Gospel is from John 5:19-29: "Most assuredly I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live....and come forth those who have done good, to the resurrection of life..."

### The 9th Hour of Palm Sunday.

(1) The first prophecy is from Lamentations of Jeremiah (1:1-4): "After the captivity of Israel and desolation of Jerusalem, Jeremiah sat weeping and mourning for Jerusalem saying: 'How lonely sits the city that was full of people! How like a widow is she, who was great among the nations!'"

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - The Happenings & Readings 2.3 - (14)

(2) The second prophecy is from Zephaniah 3:11-20; "In the day I will take away from your midst those who rejoice in your pride and I will leave in your midst a meek and humble people, and they shall trust in the Name of the Lord. The remnant of Israel shall do no unrighteousness and speak no lies..."

If we had received Christ as King on the morning of this day, let us then always remember that there is no participation between light and darkness. Christ never reigns as King in a heart which strives for sin or walks in two ways. To this we're alerted by the readings of this hour and as in Matthew 21:10-17; "Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple..." It is a week for repentance and uprooting sins from heart (temple).

The readings of the 11th hour also enforce this concept much more clearly. The Church pleads with all love to us not to start the Holy Passion Week while our hearts are laden with anything evil or we might finish the week while gaining nothing.

#### The 11th Hour of Palm Sunday.

(1) The first prophecy is from Isaiah 48:12-22; "I am the Lord your God, Who teaches you to profit, Who leads you by the way you should go... 'There is no peace,' says the Lord, 'for the wicked'".

(2) The second prophecy is from 1:2-8; "God is jealous, and the Lord avenges; the Lord avenges and is furious on his adversaries... The Lord is slow to anger and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked.. Who can stand before His indignation? And who can endure the fierceness of His anger?"

This is the road to the Cross. My friends do not despise the riches of His goodness and forbearance (Romans 2:4). For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men (Romans 1:18).

...And when the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons asking that one sits on His right hand and the other on His left as mentioned in the Gospel of this hour (Matthew 20:20-28), the Lord Christ transformed their thoughts to an important point: "Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink..." Your cup my Lord is Your Cross... and what is our cup except to crucify our bodies with all vanities and lusts.

#### The Nightly Hours

(Monday Eve of The Holy Pascha)

The topic of this evening is the Preparation:

(1) Preparation for participation of Christ's sufferings... and this will not occur except through faith.

(2) Preparation for the Lord's second coming...the coming judgement when we will give account. This preparation starts from the Cross for the Cross has become a judgement to those rejecting Salvation and is the secret of victory for the saved: "For the message of the Cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God" (1 Corinthians 1:18).

Thus we find the five hours of this night (1st, 3rd, 6th, 9th and 11th) alert us that the day of the Lord is near so that we might prepare for it... and in it also the Lord begins to explain to His disciples the necessity of the Cross as Salvation to the world.

#### The First Hour

+ The prophecy is from Zephaniah 1:2-12: "For the day of the Lord is at hand, for the Lord has prepared a sacrifice; He has invited His guests".



## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.5 - ( 16 )

### IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

## THE RITE AND ORDER OF THE BLESSED PALM SUNDAY

All the Christians begin by picking palm leaves and olive-oil branches and decorate them in memory of what the people of Jerusalem did when they received the Lord Christ while entering the city. These branches are made in a shape of crosses and decorated with candals. The Priests and deacons journey to the patriarchate to bring the Patriarch or Bishop to the Church ceremonically singing "Evlogemenos".

### VESPER PRAISES

The Psalms of the Ninth Hour Prayer, Sunset Hour Prayer, and Prayer Before Sleeping are prayed followed by Psalm 116 "Ne Ethnos Tcero" with its characteristic tune. Following this the fourth "Hous" and palm "Epsaleya" (Arepselean) with a joyous "Watos" tune then the Tzakeya, Sheratt, and thus ending with the Theotokiat "Watos" Conclusion.

### VESPERS (RAISING OF EVENING INCENSE)

The Priest raises the incense as usual and then says the Litany of the Departed.

### ADOXOLOGY FOR PALM SUNDAY VESPERS & MATINS

Arepseleen khen osway khen o-esame ensalpenghos, khen o-e-ho-o en-ne et-en shay, je o-ah sahnene en-thos.

Trumpet at the start of the month, with sounds of trumpet, at your feasts days, for its God's order.

Fe-et hemse hijen ne Sherobeam, aftalof e-o-e-o, af-shea ekhon e-ye-rosaleem, o-pe pai nesh-te en the-veyo.

He who sits on the Sherobeam, rode on a donkey, arrived at Jerusalem, what great humbleness this is?

Kata ef-re-te etaf-gos, enje daveed khen pe epsalmos, je efesmaroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khen efran em epshoic ente ne gom.

As David said in the Psalm, blessed is He who comes, in the name of the Lord of hosts.

Pa-lean o-naf-go emos, je evol khen ro-ow enhan ko-je, en alo-owe nem ne eth-o-em et-she, enthok akseb-te pe-esmo.

He also said, that from the mouth, of small babes, you have prepared praise.

To-te af-gok evol em-pe sa-je, ente daveed pe epnevματο foro, je evol khen ro-oo enhan ko-je enalowe, em-pie ree-te ef-go emos

Then Davids saying was fulfilled, who is attired with the Spirit, thus saying that from, the mouth of small babes.

Se hos erof khen o-neh-se, an-je fay pe emmanoeel, osana khen ne etshose, fay pe eporo em-pes-ra-eel.

And we praise him saying, this is Emmanuel, hosana in the highest, this is the King of Israel.

Ane-owe em epshois enne she-re ente evnote, ane-owe em epshois en-o-ow nem otayo, eslelowe evol em pen-o-te, khen han zoksologia en esmo.

Give the Lord o sons of God, give the Lord glory and honour, singing to our God, with praises of blessing.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.6 - (17)

Enthok evnote efer shav-nak, enje pe-go khen scyon, nem yerosaleem ev-e-te-nak, enhan ev-she sha ne-e-on.

You God are worthy, of praise in Zion, and repayments are offered to You, in Jerusalem forever.

Osana khen ne-etshose, fay pe eporo empes-ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khen efran em-epshois ente ne gom.

Hosana in the highest, this is the king of Israel, blesses is He who comes in the name, of the Lord of hosts.

Ten-hos erof ten-te o-onaf, tener ho-ow etshese emof, hos aghathos o-woh em-mai ro-me, nai nan kata pek-nesh-te en-nai.

We praise and glorify him, and exalt him greatly, as good and lover of mankind, have mercy according to your great mercy.

### A SECOND DOXOLOGY (FOR VESPERS & MATINS - PALM SUNDAY)

Daved ghar pe hemno-dous, owoh eporo empes-ra-eel, af-go em-ep tayo em pie-nesh-te enshay, em pic-re-tee ef-go emos.

David the psalter, and king of Israel, spoke with glory of this, great feast saying.

Je evol khen ro-o en han-ko-jee, en ale-o-we nem ne-eth-o-em etshe, en- thok akseb-te pe esmo, kata pet ehnaek epshois

That from the mouths, of small babes and sucklings, You have prepared praise, through Your will O Lord.

Eskhe-ot on emper er- ho-te, o-et she-re en scyon, hep-pe ghar pe-oro ef-neyo ne, efal-yout ejen o-seej.

Also it is written, don't be afraid O daughter of Zion, your King will come, riding on a donkey.

O-pe pay-neesh-te en- the veyo, fe etaf-ayf enje pensoteer, etaf-she ekhoon e-yorsa-leem, etaf alef e-o-e-oo.

What great humbleness, that our Saviour did, when he entered Jerusalem riding on an ass.

Em-foo ghar av-gok evol, enje nay ep-ro-fe-teya-han-o-on av-etshe en han-vay, nem han eklados ente han goint.

This day it has been fulfilled, the prophecies some took palms, and some olive branches.

Han kek-o-ne-av-forsh en-no eh-vos, he-pe moyt em pef em-tho, ne ale-o-we av-oush evol, je osana ep she-ree en Daveed.

Others laid their cloths, on the ground before him, and the children cried saying, hosana to the son of David.

Osana khen ne-etshose, fay pe eporo empes-ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khen efran em-epshois ente ne gom.

Hosana in the highest, this is the king of Israel, blesses is He who comes in the name, of the Lord of hosts.

Ten-hos erof ten-te o-onaf, tener ho-ow etshese emof, hos aghathos o-woh em-mai ro-me, nai nan kata pek-nesh-te en-nai.

We praise and glorify him, and exalt him greatly, as good and lover of mankind, have mercy according to your great mercy.

**At the end they say "We Magnify You O Mother Of The True Light" and the Creed.**

**The Priest says "Evnote nay nan" while holding the Cross decorated with palms, flowers and candles. Afterwards the congregation sing "Amen Keryalayson" then the following Palm Hymn.**

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.7 - ( 18 )

#### PALM HYMN

Evlo-ge menos o-er-kho menos, en-o-no matee  
ke-reyoo, pa-lean en-o-no matee ke-reyoo.

Blessed is He that comes in the name of the  
Lord and also in the name of the Lord.

Osana to eyo daveed, pa-lean to eyo daveed

Hosanna to the son of David and also to the son  
of David.

Osana en-tees ep sees-tees, pa-lean en-tees ep  
sees-tees

Hosanna in the highest and also in the highest.

Osana vasee-leato Isra-eel, pa-lean vasee-lea-to  
Isra-eel.

Hosanna to the king of Israel and also to the king  
of Israel.

Ale-lo-ia, ale-lo-ia ale-lo-ia, pe-o-fa pen-o-te  
pe, pa-lean pe-o-fa pen- o-te pe.

Alleluia Alleluia Alleluia, glory to our God and  
also glory to our God.

Then they say the following in Vespers and Matins before "El-Tarh" (Commentary).

Osana khien ne-etsh ose, fay pe eporo empes-  
ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khien efran  
em epshoic ente ne gom.

Hosanna in the highest, (this is the King of Israel,  
blessed is He who comes in the name, of the Lord  
of hosts.

#### THE COMMENTARY

*The commentary of the blessed Palm Sunday may its blessings be with us all - Amen*

Rise to the high mountains, O preacher of Zion. Raise your voices with might and preach to Jerusalem, and say unto the cities of Judah: Behold your King comes, with His gift in hand, as a shepherd who tends his sheep and with his hands he gathers his sheep. Beautify your gates, for the Son of God is coming. With purity and peace He will save you. He is He to whom all your inhabitants come with joy, proclaiming "Hosanna to the Son of David". And when He had approached near the house of Bethphage at the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of His disciples, saying: "Go to this town, and you will find an ass and its newborn. Undo their reigns and bring them to me. If any one asks you any question, say that the Lord is in need of them". So when the two disciples approached the place which Jesus had indicated, they found the ass and the donkey tied up. The untied them and brought them to Jesus so that it may be fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet: "Say unto the daughter of Zion, 'Behold your King approaches, riding on a donkey'". How wonderful is this miracle! He who sits on the Throne of Heaven has ridden on a donkey as planned. He is seated on the earth, and yet heaven is at His disposal. Sitting in His Father's bosom and present in Jerusalem. The children of the Hebrews had spread out their garments before Him, and the Cherubim hide their faces with their wings, praising Him with unceasing lips, saying: "The glory of God was blessed in Zion, His holy mountain". And the people were praising Him saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David. Blessed is the Lord Jesus Christ who came to save us". Glory be to Him.

#### ALSO ANOTHER COMMENTARY

*The commentary of the blessed Palm Sunday may its blessings be with us all - Amen*

When Jesus approached the valley of the Mount of Olives, on the way to Jerusalem, all the disciples began to praise God with a mighty voice because of the wonders which they had seen, crying 'Hosanna to the Son of David, Hosanna in the highest, truly this is the King of the Jews'. In the afternoon, when the crowd which had come for the feast had heard that Jesus was to enter Jerusalem, they held palm leaves and went to greet Him, crying 'Hosanna O Son of David'. The Hebrew crowd went before Him and spread their garments

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.8 - (19)

on the path which Jesus was to cross. Others cut the branches and joyfully spread them on the path. People travelling before Him and those behind Him were crying aloud saying: 'Hosanna to the Son of David, be joyful O daughter of Zion, for you King has come in glory, honour and splendour, riding on a donkey'. And those walking before Him were proclaiming 'Hosanna to the Son of David, Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest, this is the King of Israel'. He proceeds from the tribe of Jesse and blossoms as a flower, and the Holy Spirit dwells upon Him - The Spirit of wisdom, the Spirit of might, the Spirit of understanding and knowledge and the Spirit of worship. The Spirit also fills Him with fear of God. O what wonder, He who sits upon the Cherubim and the Seraphim is worshiped by them. They hide their faces because of His Divinity. He willingly rode on a donkey as planned for our salvation. In heaven, they worship You, and on earth they glorify You, proclaiming 'Hosanna O Son of David, Hosanna in the highest, this is the King of Israel, Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord of hosts'. Glory be to His majesty forever. Amen.

**The Litany of the Gospels is prayed and the Psalm is sung with a "Yearly Tune" and then the Psalm and Gospel are read.**

*Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSA 118:26-27

26 Blessed {is} he who comes in the name of the Lord! We have blessed you from the house of the Lord. 27 God {is} the Lord, And He has given us light; Bind the sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar.

#### JOHN 12:1-11

1 Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead. 2 There they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him. 3 Then Mary took a pound of very costly oil of spikenard, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil. 4 Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's {son}, who would betray Him, said, 5 "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take what was put in it. 7 Then Jesus said, "Let her alone; she has kept this for the day of My burial. 12:8 "For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not have always." 9 Then a great many of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might also put Lazarus to death, 11 because on account of him many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.9 - ( 20 )

#### GOSPELS RESPONSE

Shere Lazaros fe-et-af toon-osf, men-en-sa  
eftoo en-eh-ow-o, mato- nos pa-heat panote ep-  
shois, fe etaf-kho eth-vef enje pe-pet-ho-wo.

Hail to Lazarus, who was raised after four days,  
raise my heart O my Lord Jesus, for You have killed  
evil.

**The prayers are continued as usual and if there is present an icon of Jesus' entry into Jerusalem, then they go to it and say the Palm Hymn and the following creed:**

Rashe o-nouf seyon te-vakee, etshe er-o-ot  
owoh the-leal, hep-pe ghar pe-o-ro ef-neyo, ef-  
tal-eyot ejen o-seej, ev-hos kha-gof enje ne-ale-  
owee, je osana khen ne-et-shosee, fay pe eporo  
em-bes-ra-eel.

ZOKSAPATRI....

Etafee enje penshois esoa pe-ekbres-tos, eti-  
va-ke ente yerosa-learn, egok evol en-ne eghra-  
fe, ente no soth em epro-fee-teas, ani-ale-owe  
e-fai en-han-vay, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Ah-an-on forsh en-no-eh vos, he-jen pe-moit  
em-pef emtho, hina entef moshe e-eh-re ego-  
ow, enje esos pe-na-ekso-reos, ere han koje  
oush evol, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Tote es-gok evol emfo, enje te-nesh-te em ep-  
ro-fe-teya, je evol khen ro-wo en han koje en-  
alo-owe, enthok akseb-te pe esmo, ev-oush evol  
enje ne ale- o-we, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Tote afgos enje David, khen epgom ente nc  
epsalmos, je ef-es-maroot enje fe-eth-neyo,  
khen efran em epshois evnote, ere neale-owe  
hos erof, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Etaf-e enje esos ekhon eyerosa-learn, te-vake  
teers esh-thor-tear, eth-ve ne-meash et-kote  
erof, ere ne ale-owe oush evol, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Be happy and joyous O city of Zion for your King  
will come riding on a donkey, and the children will  
praise before Him saying, Hosanna in the highest,  
this is the King of Israel.

GLORY....

When our Lord Jesus Christ came to the city of  
Jerusalem, the books of the chosen prophets  
were fulfilled. The children lifted palms saying,  
hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

Some laid their garments on the path before Him  
so that Jesus of Nazareth may pass over it. The  
youngsters cried saying: hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

Then today the great prophecy was fulfilled.  
From the mouths of small children you prepared  
praise. The youngsters cried saying: hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

Then David said in the book of Psalms, blessed is  
He that comes in the name of the Lord, the God,  
and the children praised saying: hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

When Jesus entered Jerusalem, the whole city was  
shaken from the multitudes surrounding Him and  
the children screaming, hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Rite and Order 2.10 - ( 21 )

Tote ne-yodie enan-omos, av-moh khi en-  
nesh-te en khos, pe go-wo empenshos esos, je  
maro kharoo khi nay-oush, enje ne ko-je en-  
ale-owe, je osana....

KE-NEEN....

Pe-je esos en-ne-eyodie, je eshop av-shan  
kharoo, ente ne-ko-je en-ale-owe, shav-oush  
evol enje ne ounce, o-woh ento-hos eroy, je  
osana....

KE-NEEN....

Then the opposing Jews were filled with great  
jealousy and said to the Lord Jesus stop these from  
their crying and the small children said, hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

So Jesus said to the Jews, if these youngsters keep  
quiet then the rocks will scream and praise Me saying,  
hosanna....

NOW AND FOREVER....

**Then the priest concludes the prayers with the blessings and dismisses the people to leave.**

### MIDNIGHT PRAYER & PRAISES

The Christians come to the Church and start with the Midnight Prayers (The Three Services) then they say the big psalms (Alleluia) with the known tune (Which is said during the Month of Keiahk) and the ep-salayot of the four hous's are said before it.

A - Epsaleya "Adam" for the first hous "Trumpet at the start of each month ...." (Aresalpezen em mean-  
nie khi o-so-way, o-woh are-epsa-lean, em-foo khi net-en-shay....).

B - Epsaleya "Adam" for the second hous, "Come let us praise a new praise...." (Amoinee maren-hos, khi  
o-hos em-veree, e-pen-nee pekhrestos, fe-et-ereee en-han esh-fe-ree....).

C - Epsaleya "Adam" for the third hous, "Trumpet at the start of each month...."(Aresalpezen, ennee-  
omenia, khi o-sal-pen-gean, aja-te an-omenia....).

D - Epsaleya "Watos" for the commomeration of Saints (El-Magmaa), "Come all you believers...." (Amoi-  
nee teero o-ne pes-tos, enten te-o-wo en esos pe-ekhrestos, nem alo-o-we....).

E - Epsaleya "Adam" for the fourth hous, "Come all you believers to glorify Christ with the Hebrew  
children...." (Amoi-nee o-ne-pes-tos, ente te-o-wo em pekhrestos....).

Then the Tzakeya for Sunday (found in the Epsalmodeya) is said and the Praises are completed as usual.  
It is concluded by the Priest with the Absolution of the Priests for the Midnight Prayer.

### RAISING OF INCENSE 'MATIN'

The Morning Prayer Psalms are prayed then the Priest opens the Sanctuary and prays the Thanksgiving  
Prayer. Then the Litanies of the Sick and Oblations are prayed and the congregation say The Gloria and  
Palm Doxology and the appropriate Hymns and after the Creed the Priest lifts up the decorated Cross (with  
palm leaves and olive branches as the children of Hebrews did) and says "Evnote nay nan" ("Have mercy  
on us") with the long tune.

At the end of this, the congregation say "Keryalayson" with the cymbals and then circle the Sanctuary  
three times and then stand before it saying the palm hymn and the El-tarh (Commentry).

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.1 - ( 22 )

## PROCESSION OF PALM SUNDAY AND THE HOLY CROSS

The priest raises incense before the Sanctuary and the icons and they go around the Church before Saints icons and say the chapters relevant to the Procession.

This Procession is performed three times a year, twice in the feast of the Cross and once in the 'Matin' of Palm Sunday as a memory to the believers that as Christ carried the Cross, also the Saints carried the Cross in their lives until they were crowned with crowns of victory and as they suffered with their beloved, they were also glorified with Him.

### (1) BEFORE THE MAIN SANCTUARY

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSA 104:4,138:1,2

4 Who makes His angels spirits, His ministers a flame of fire. I will praise You with my whole heart; Before the gods I will sing praises to You. I will worship toward Your holy temple, And praise Your name For Your lovingkindness and Your truth; For You have magnified Your word above all Your name.

#### JOHN 1:44-52

(44) Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. (45) Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote -- Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." (46) And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." (47) Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" (48) Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." (49) Nathanael answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" (50) Jesus answered and said to him, "Because I said to you, 'I saw you under the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than these." (51) And He said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Pe-ef-to en-zo-oun en oso-matos, et-fay kha  
pe har-ma ente evno-te, o-wah em-mo-e nem  
o-wah em-masee, o-wah en-ro-me nem o-oho  
en-a-ee-tos.

The four immortal creatures, lifting the chariot of,  
the face of a lion and the face of a bull, the face of a  
human and the face of an eagle.

#### THEN THEY CONTINUE WITH THE FOLLOWING

Osana khen ne-etshose, fay pe eporo  
empes-ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo,  
khen efran em epshois ente ne gom.

Hosanna in the heighest this is the king of Israel,  
blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord of  
hosts.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.2 - ( 23 )

#### (2) BEFORE THE ICON OF SAINT MARY

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSA 87:3,5,7

3 Glorious things are spoken of you, O city of God! Selah 5 And of Zion it will be said, "This {one} and that {one} were born in her; And the Most High Himself shall establish her." 7 Both the singers and the players on instruments {say}, "All my springs {are} in you."

#### LUKE 1:39-56

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

(39) Now Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, to a city of Judah, (40) and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. (41) And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. (42) Then she spoke out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed {are} you among women, and blessed {is} the fruit of your womb! (43) "But why {is} this {granted} to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? (44) "For indeed, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. (45) "Blessed {is} she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things which were told her from the Lord." (46) And Mary said: "My soul magnifies the Lord, (47) and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. (48) For He has regarded the lowly state of His maidservant; for behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed. (49) For He who is mighty has done great things for me, and holy {is} His name. (50) And His mercy {is} on those who fear Him from generation to generation. (51) He has shown strength with His arm; he has scattered {the} proud in the imagination of their hearts. (52) He has put down the mighty from {their} thrones, and exalted {the} lowly. (53) He has filled {the} hungry with good things, and {the} rich He has sent away empty. (54) He has helped His servant Israel, in remembrance of {His} mercy, (55) As He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed forever." (56) And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her house.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Ten-et-she-se emmo khen o-em-ep-sha, nem  
elesa-vet te-sen-ge-ness, je tes-ma-root entho  
khen ne hey-o-me, ef-esmaroot enje ep-o-tah  
ente te-neje.

Osana khen ne-etshose, fay pe eporo  
empes-ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth- neyo,  
khen efran em epshois ente ne gom..

We exalt you with worthiness, with Elizabeth your  
cousin, saying blessed are you among women, and  
blessed is the fruit of your womb.

Hosanna in the heighest this is the king of Israel,  
blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord of  
hosts..

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.3 - ( 24 )

#### (3) BEFORE THE ICON OF ARCHANGLE GABRIEL

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSA 34:7,9

7 The angel of the Lord encamps all around those who fear Him, And delivers them. 8 Oh, taste and see that the Lord {is} good; Blessed {is} the man {who} trusts in Him!

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### LUKE 1:26-38

(26) Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, (27) to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name {was} Mary. (28) And having come in, the angel said to her, "Rejoice, highly favored {one}, the Lord {is} with you; blessed {are} you among women!" (29) But when she saw {him}, she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was. (30) Then the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. (31) "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus. (32) "He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. (33) "And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end." (34) Then Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I do not know a man?" (35) And the angel answered and said to her, "{The} Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God. (36) "Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren. (37) "For with God nothing will be impossible." (38) Then Mary said, "Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Ghab-re-reel pe angelos, afnav erof enje  
dane-eel, af-ohe eratf he-jen nef-faat, he-jen  
nen-es fo-too em-fe-aro.

Gabriel the angel, whom Daniel saw, standing on  
his feet, on the bank of the river.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (4) BEFORE THE ICON OF ARCHANGEL MIKHAIL

*-From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.4 - ( 25 )

#### PSALMS 103-20-21

20 Bless the Lord, you His angels, Who excel in strength, who do His word, Heeding the voice of His word. 21 Bless the Lord, all {you} His hosts, {You} ministers of His, who do His pleasure.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Matthew 13:44-53 )

(44) "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. (45) "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls, (46) "who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it. (47) "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, (48) "which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. (49) "So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, (50) "and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth." (51) Jesus said to them, "Have you understood all these things?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." (52) Then He said to them, "Therefore every scribe instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of his treasure {things} new and old." (53) Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, that He departed from there.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Me-kha-ee ep-ar-khon nan-ne-fe-owe, en-thof  
et-oy en-shorp, khi netak-sees en ange-lee-  
kon, ef-shem-she em-pe-emtho em epshois.

Mikhail the chief of the heavenly, he is the first in  
the order, of the angels, serving before the Lord.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (5) BEFORE THE ICON OF SAINT MARK THE EVANGELIST

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSA 68:11,12

11 The Lord gave the word; Great {was} the company of those who proclaimed {it}: 12 "Kings of armies flee, they flee, and she who remains at home divides the spoil. Alleluia.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.5 - ( 26 )

#### LUKE 10:1-12

(1) After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. (2) Then He said to them, "The harvest truly {is} great, but the laborers {are} few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest. (3) "Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. (4) "Carry neither money bag, sack, nor sandals; and greet no one along the road. (5) "But whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace to this house.' (6) "And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if not, it will return to you. (7) "And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house. (8) "Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. (9) "And heal the sick {who are} there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.' (10) "But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, (11) 'The very dust of your city which clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God has come near you.' (12) "But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day for Sodom than for that city.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Markos pe-apostolos, o-woh pe-ev ange-les-  
tees, pe-meth-rea kha ne em-kavh, ente pe  
mono-ge-nees en-no-te.

Mark the apostle, and the evangelist, the witnesser  
of suffering, of the only God.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (6) BEFORE THE ICON OF THE APOSTLES

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALMS 19:3-4

3 {There is} no speech nor language {Where} their voice is not heard. 4 Their line has gone out through all the earth, And their words to the end of the world. In them He has set a tabernacle for the sun,

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Matthew 10:1-8)

(1) And when He had called His twelve disciples to {Him}, He gave them power {over} unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease. (2) Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.6 - ( 27 )

Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the {son} of Zebedee, and John his brother; (3) Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the {son} of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; (4) Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. (5) These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. (6) "But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. (7) "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' (8) "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Esos pekrestos af-o-orb em-mo-ten, o-pe  
meat esnav en apostolos, ete ten-he-oish khi  
ne ethnos, ere ten-ay-to en ekh-rees-teya-nos.

Jesus Christ sent you, O twelve Apostles to preach  
the nations, and make them christians.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (7) BEFORE THE ICON OF SAINT GEORGE THE MARTYR (OR ANY OTHER MARTYR)

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALMS 97:11-12

11 Light is sown for the righteous, And gladness for the upright in heart. 12 Rejoice in the Lord, you righteous, And give thanks at the remembrance of His holy name.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Luke 21:12-19)

(12) "But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute {you}, delivering {you} up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake. (13) "But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony. (14) "Therefore settle {it} in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer; (15) "for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist. (16) "You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will send {some} of you to {your} death. (17) "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. (18) "But not a hair of your head shall be lost. (19) "In your patience possess your souls.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.7 - ( 28 )

Shashf en-rom-pe af-goko evol, enje fe eth-o-  
wab ge-war-geios, ere pe esve enoro en-a-no-  
mos, ev-te-hab erof emme-ne.

Seven years he completed, Saint George, and  
seventy opposing kings, ruling over him every day.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### **(8) BEFORE THE ICON OF SAINT ANTHONY (OR ANY OTHER SAINT)**

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### **PSALMS 68:34,35,3**

34 Ascribe strength to God; His excellence {is} over Israel, And His strength {is} in the clouds.

35 O God, {You are} more awesome than Your holy places. The God of Israel {is} He who gives strength and power to {His} people. Blessed {be} God! 3 But let the righteous be glad; Let them rejoice before God; Yes, let them rejoice exceedingly.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### **(Matthew 16:24-28)**

(24) Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. (25) "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. (26) "For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? (27) "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. (28) "Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### **THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING**

Vol evol khen ne-ten-heat, enne-mok-mek  
ente te-ka-keya, nem ne-mev-e et-sheb-shob,  
et e-re em-pe-nos en-ka-ke.

Unbind from your hearts, the thoughts of evil,  
and the false assumptions, that darken the mind.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### **(9) BEFORE THE NORTHERN DOOR**

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.8 - ( 29 )

#### PSALMS 84:1

1 How lovely {is} Your tabernacle, O Lord of hosts! From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Luke 13:23-30)

(23) Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them, (24) "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. (25) "When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,' (26) "then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.' (27) "But He will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.' (28) "There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. (29) "They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God. (30) "And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Akshan-e khi tek-mah esnav-te, empar-o-seya et-oy en-hou-te, em-pen ethren so-tem khi o-es-ter-ter, je te-so-oon em-mo-ten-an.

When you come in your second appearance, which is awesome, we shall not fearly hear, that I don't know you.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (10) BEFORE THE LAKAAN (WASHING OF THE FEET)

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALMS 29:3,4 (1st)

3 The voice of the Lord {is} over the waters; The God of glory thunders; The Lord {is} over many waters. 4 The voice of the Lord {is} powerful; The voice of the Lord {is} full of majesty. From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.9 - ( 30 )

(Matthew 3:13-17)

(13) Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. (14) And John {tried to} prevent Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" (15) But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit {it to be so} now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed Him. (16) Then Jesus, when He had been baptized, came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. (17) And suddenly a voice {came} from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Af-er meth-re enje yo-an-nes, khi pe-ef-to  
en-ev ange-leyson, je ay-te-oms em pa-so-teer,  
khen ne-mo-o ente pe-orda-nees.

John witnessed, in the four Gospels I baptized my  
Saviour, in the Jordan river.

OSANA....

HOSANNA...

#### (11) BEFORE THE SOUTHERN DOOR

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALMS 118:19-20

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness; I will go through them, {And} I will praise the Lord. 20 This is the gate of the Lord, Through which the righteous shall enter.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Matthew, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

(Matthew 21:1-11)

(1) Now when they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, (2) saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose {them} and bring {them} to Me. (3) "And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them." (4) All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: (5) "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'" (6) So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them. (7) They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set {Him} on them. (8) And a very great multitude spread their garments on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread {them} on the road. (9) Then the multitudes who went before and

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.10 - ( 31 )

those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!" (10) And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" (11) So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

Fe-et hem-se he-jen ne sherobeam, he-jen  
pe eth-ro-nos ente pef-o-o, af-she ekhon yer-  
sa-lem, o-pe pie-nesh-te en-the-veyo.

He who sits on the Cherobim, on the throne of  
His glory, entered Jerusalem, what great humble-  
ness?

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

#### (12) BEFORE THE ICON OF SAINT JOHN THE BAPTIST

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALMS 52:8

8 But I {am} like a green olive tree in the house of God; I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever.

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Luke 7:28-35)

(28) "For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he." (29) And when all the people heard {Him}, even the tax collectors justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. (30) But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him. (31) And the Lord said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like? (32) "They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying: 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we mourned to you, and you did not weep.' (33) "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' (34) "The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' (35) "But wisdom is justified by all her children."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THEY RESPOND WITH THE FOLLOWING

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CROSS - 3.11 - ( 32 )

Em-pe-oon tonf khen ne-jin-me-se, ente ne-  
heyo me-ef-onee emmok, enthok o-nesh-te  
khen ne eth-o-wab teero, yo-an-nes pe-ref-te-  
oms.

There is none among born of women, who  
resembles you, you are great among saints, o Saint  
John the baptist.

OSANA....

HOSANNA....

After the Procession is completed, the Priest prays the Litany of the Gospel and the Psalm and Gospel are read.

### EARLY MORNING GOSPEL

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

#### PSALM 68:19,35

19 Blessed {be} the Lord, {Who} daily loads us {with benefits}, The God of our salva-  
tion! Selah 35 O God, {You are} more awesome than Your holy places. The God of Is-  
rael {is} He who gives strength and power to {His} people. Blessed {be} God!

*From the Gospel of our teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

#### (Luke 19:1-10)

(1) Then {Jesus} entered and passed through Jericho. (2) Now behold, {there was} a man named Zacchaeus who was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. (3) And he sought to see who Jesus was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature. (4) So he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him, for He was going to pass that {way}. (5) And when Jesus came to the place, He looked up and saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house." (6) So he made haste and came down, and received Him joyfully. (7) But when they saw {it}, they all murmured, saying, "He has gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner." (8) Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore four-fold." (9) And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham; (10) "for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

**At the end of the Gospel, they respond with the following:**

Et-fashe en-ne he-par-khonta, pe-je zak-ke-  
os em-pef-shois, te-na-teef ozes-po-ta, en-ne  
he-ke khen esh-roys.

So Zaccaeus said to his Lord, half my money, I  
will give O Lord, to the poor with honesty.

Yes pe-o-gay af-sho-pe nak, pe-je epshois ev-  
noute ente ne-gom, em-foo ghar je enthok hok,  
o-she-re ente ab-ra-aam.

The Lord God of hosts answered, salvation has  
been granted, to you this day for you're also, the  
son of Abraham.

**They conclude the prayer as usual.**

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Pauline Epistle 4.1 - (33)

## RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY

The Patriarch attires himself with the service vestments as usual. The Priests with censors and deacons carrying candles, gospels, palm leaves and olive branches bring the Patriarch into the Church while singing "Evlo-ge menos" till they arrive to the Sanctuary. they begin by praying the Psalms of the Third and Sixth Hours and after the Offertory, the readings.

### PAULINE EPISTLE

*A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul the Apottle to the Hebrews may his blessing be with us all. Amen.*

**(Hebrews 9:11-28)**

(11) But Christ came {as} High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. (12) Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. (13) For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, (14) how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? (15) And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. (16) For where there {is} a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. (17) For a testament {is} in force after men are dead, since it has no power at all while the testator lives. (18) Therefore not even the first {covenant} was dedicated without blood. (19) For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, (20) saying, "This {is} the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you." (21) Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. (22) And according to the law almost all things are purged with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. (23) Therefore {it was} necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. (24) For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, {which are} copies of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; (25) not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another -- (26) He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. (27) And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, (28) so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation.

*May the grace of God the Father dwell upon us my fathers and brethren. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - The Catholicon 4.2 - ( 34 )

#### CATHOLIC EPISTLE

*The Catholic Epistle from our teacher Peter may his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

#### PETER 4:1-11

(1) Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, (2) that he no longer should live the rest of {his} time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. (3) For we {have spent} enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles -- when we walked in licentiousness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries. (4) In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with {them} in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of {you}. (5) They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. (6) For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. (7) But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers. (8) And above all things have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins." (9) {Be} hospitable to one another without grumbling. (10) As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. (11) If anyone speaks, {let him speak} as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, {let him do it} as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

*Do not love the world, nor anything of it, for the world and its lustful desires will pass away. Those who perform the Will of God abide forever.*

#### CATHOLIC EPISTLE RESPONCE

Osana khen ne-etshoise, fay pe eporo empus-raeel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khen efran empshois ente ne gom.

#### THE ACTS

Hosanna in the highest this is the king of Israel, blessed is He who comes in the name, of the Lord of hosts.

#### ACTS 28:11-31

*From the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who are filled with the Holy Spirit, may their holy blessings be with us all. Amen*

(11) After three months we sailed in an Alexandrian ship whose figurehead was the Twin Brothers, which had wintered at the island. (12) And landing at Syracuse, we stayed three days. (13) From there we circled round and reached Rhegium. And after one day the south wind blew; and the next day we came to Puteoli, (14) where we found brethren, and were invited to stay with them seven days. And so we went toward Rome. (15) And from there, when the brethren heard about us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Inns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. (16) Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - The Acts 43 - ( 35 )

guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him. (17) And it came to pass after three days that Paul called the leaders of the Jews together. So when they had come together, he said to them: "Men {and} brethren, though I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, (18) "who, when they had examined me, wanted to let {me} go, because there was no cause for putting me to death. (19) "But when the Jews spoke against {it}, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation. (20) "For this reason therefore I have called for you, to see {you} and speak with {you}, because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain." (21) And they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren who came reported or spoken any evil of you. (22) "But we desire to hear from you what you think; for concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against everywhere." (23) So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at {his} lodging, to whom he explained and solemnly testified of the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning till evening. (24) And some were persuaded by the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. (25) So when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had said one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, (26) "saying, 'Go to this people and say: "Hearing you will hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you will see, and not perceive; (27) For the heart of this people has grown dull, their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their heart and turn, so that I should heal them." ' (28) "Therefore let it be known to you that the salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!" (29) And when he had said these words, the Jews departed and had a great dispute among themselves. (30) Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who came to him, (31) preaching the kingdom of God and teaching the things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no one forbidding him.

*May the Word of God grow and spread in this Church and every Church. Amen*

**The palm hymn "Evlo-ge menos" is sung and the following verses are said with the symbols in the Palm Tunes:**

Fe-et-hem-se he-jen ne sherobeam, af-tal-yot e-o-eow, af-she ekhon yero-sa-leam, o-pe pic-nesh-te en-the-veyo.

Se-hos erof khen o-neh-sea, av-je fay pe emmano-eel, osana khen oe etshose, fay pe eporo em-pes-ra-eel.

Maren-gos nem daveed pe hem-no-tos, je ef-es-maroot enje fe-ethneyo, khen efran em ephois pe-aghathos, yes-jen te-no sha et-kha-e en-neseyo.

He who sits on the sherobeam, rode a donkey, and entered Jerusalem, what great humbleness?

They fervently praise Him saying, this is Emmanuel hosanna in the highest, this is the King of Israel.

Let us say with David the psalter, blessed is He who comes, in the name of the good Lord, from now and to end of eternity.

**After that "Aglis" is said and the Litany of the Gospel, then the first three gospels are read.**

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - First Gospe 4.4 - (36)

#### THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST MATH3W

*Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

**(Psalms 81:3)**

Blow the trumpet at the time of the New Moon, At the full moon, on our solemn feast day. Sing aloud to God our strength; Make a joyful shout to the God of Jacob. (2) Raise a song and strike the timbrel, The pleasant harp with the flute. Alleluia.

*Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever. Amen.*

#### MATTHEW 21:1-17

(1) Now when they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, (2) saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose {them} and bring {them} to Me. (3) "And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them." (4) All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: (5) "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'" (6) So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them. (7) They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set {Him} on them. (8) And a very great multitude spread their garments on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread {them} on the road. (9) Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!" (10) And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" (11) So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee." (12) Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves. (13) And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'" (14) Then {the} blind and {the} lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them. (15) But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!" they were indignant (16) and said to Him, "Do You hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise'?" (17) Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Second & Third Gspel 4.5 - (37)

#### FIRST GOSPEL RESPONSE

Al-gales fauk al-Sherobeam, alyama zahar fe or-shaleam, rakeban ala gahshen bemagden azeam, wa haw-lo toukos ne angelos.

He who sits on the sharo-beam, appeared today in Jerusalem, riding on a donkey with great glory, and around him multitudes of angels.

#### THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST MARK

##### MARK 11:1-11

*From the Gospel of our Teacher Saint Mark, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

(1) Now when they came near Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent out two of His disciples; (2) and He said to them, "Go into the village opposite you; and as soon as you have entered it you will find a colt tied, on which no one has sat. Loose it and bring {it}. (3) "And if anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord has need of it,' and immediately he will send it here." (4) So they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door outside on the street, and they loosed it. (5) And some of those who stood there said to them, "What are you doing, loosing the colt?" (6) So they spoke to them just as Jesus had commanded. And they let them go. (7) Then they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their garments on it, and He sat on it. (8) And many spread their garments on the road, and others cut down leafy branches from the trees and spread {them} on the road. (9) Then those who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' (10) Blessed {is} the kingdom of our father David that comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!" (11) And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### SECOND GOSPEL RESPONSE

Fel tareak farasho komson, wa men al-shagar kata-o ogh-son, wa-hom ya-se-houna bel-al-han, osana ep-sheere en Daved.

On the path they laid garments, and from trees they cut branches, while crying with hymns, hosanna to the Son of David.

#### THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST LUKE

##### LUKE 19:29-48

*From the Gospel of our Teacher Saint Luke, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

(29) And it came to pass, when He came near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain called Olivet, {that} He sent two of His disciples, (30) saying, "Go into the village opposite {you}, where as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Fourth Gospel 4.6 - ( 38 )

sat. Loose him and bring {him here}. (31) "And if anyone asks you, 'Why are you loosing {him}?' thus you shall say to him, 'Because the Lord has need of him.'" (32) So those who were sent departed and found {it} just as He had said to them. (33) But as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you loosing the colt?" (34) And they said, "The Lord has need of him." (35) Then they brought him to Jesus. And they threw their own garments on the colt, and they set Jesus on him. (36) And as He went, they spread their clothes on the road. (37) Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen, (38) saying: "Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord!" Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!" (39) And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples." (40) But He answered and said to them, "I tell you that if these should keep silent, the stones would immediately cry out." (41) Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, (42) saying, "If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things {that make} for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. (43) "For {the} days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, (44) "and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation." (45) Then He went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, (46) saying to them, "It is written, 'My house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'" (47) And He was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests, the scribes, and the leaders of the people sought to destroy Him, (48) and were unable to do anything; for all the people were very attentive to hear Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### THIRD GOSPEL RESPONSE

Al-yaw-mo tamat el-ak-wal, men al-no-bowate wal am-thal, kama tanaba zak-reyawa kaal, noboa aan essos pekhrestos.

Today the saying have been fulfilled, of the prophecies and symbols, as Zechariah prophesied and said, a prophecy concerning Jesus Christ.

The Priest prays the Litany of the Gospel for the Fourth Gospel:

#### THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST JOHN

*Stand up in the fear of God, and listen to the Holy Gospel. A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist, Apostle and pure Disciple, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

(Psalms 65:1-2 NKJ)

Praise is awaiting You, O God, in Zion; And to You the vow shall be performed. O You who hear prayer, To You all flesh will come.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - The General Funeral Service 4.7 - (39)

*Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord. O Lord, God, Saviour and King of us all, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God. Glory be to You forever. Amen.*

#### JOHN 12:12-19

(12) The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, (13) took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him, and cried out: "Hosanna! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' The King of Israel!" (14) Then Jesus, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written: (15) "Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold, your King is coming, sitting on a donkey's colt." (16) His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him and {that} they had done these things to Him. (17) Therefore the people, who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness. (18) For this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign. (19) The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "You see that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, the world has gone after Him!"

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

#### FOURTH GOSPEL RESPONSE

Osana khien ne-etshose, fay pe eporo empes-ra-eel, ef-es maroot enje fe-eth-neyo, khien efran empshois ente ne gom.

Hosanna in the highest, this is the king of Israel, blessed is He who comes in the name, of the Lord of hosts.

The Liturgy begins with the Prayer of Reconciliation. The following "Aspasmos Adam" may be said with the tune of "Efrahee ya Mariam" (Rejoice O Mary):

Pekherestos pensoteer, khien o-nesh-te en-the-veyo, afshe ekhon yero-sa-learn, aftal-yot e-o-eow.

Christ our saviour, with great humbleness, entered to Jerusalem, riding on an ass.

Yes ne-ko-jee en-ale-owe, ev-hos em-ma-no-eel, je osana khien ne-et-sho-se, fay pe eporo empes-ra-eel.

And small children, praising Emmanuel, saying hosanna in the highest, this is the King of Israel.

The Liturgy is completed and Psalm 150 is said and one quarter with the Palm Tune of "Je fez-mar-oot".

#### THE GENERAL COMMEMORATION OF THE DEPARTED

After completion of the Palm Sunday-Liturgy and Communion, all the Christian congregation assemble in Church for the celebration of the General Commemoration of the departure of anyone during Passion Week only. This is because the Church does not perform funeral services for the departed Christians during this Week.

The main aim of this congregational funeral is that should anyone depart during Passion Week, then this funeral replaces the funeral which was to be performed on Sunday, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday on which there is no raising of incense.

If someone dies during these days they bring them to the Church and the chapters of the particular hour at which the deceased is brought in are read (Whether nightly or Daily Hours) without raising of incense.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Sixth Hour 4.8 - (40)

#### REASONS FOR NOT PERFORMING FUNERALS DURING PASSION WEEK

- 1) For this week has been devoted to the memory of the Passion, Crucifixion and Death of the Incarnated Word of God.
- 2) For the Lord Jesus suffered, during this week, great pain both spiritually and bodily (Matthew 26:37-38). Thus the Church saw fit that she does not share any other grief except for Christ her groom.
- 3) For the Church has completely devoted this week for prayers, praises and fastings while grieving our sins and partaking in the Lord's Passion fulfilling the Bibles saying on the mouth of Saint Paul the Apostle: "For godly sorrow produces repentance to salvation, not to be regretted but the sorrow of the world produces death" (II Corinthians 7:10).

#### REASON FOR NOT PERFORMING THE LITURGY FOR THREE DAYS OF PASSION WEEK

For Palm Sunday was the tenth day of the month on which they bought a lamb for the feast, as the saying of the Law: "you shall take a lamb without blemish, a male of the first year. This shall be on the tenth day of the month and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the month" (Exodus Chapter 12).

Also the Lord God said: "you shall keep it for the eleventh day, the twelfth day, the thirteenth day, and you shall kill it on the fourteenth day". Thus the lamb was kept for three days without killing (Sacrifice), i.e: Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday and then sacrificed on Thursday.

The Lord Christ is the Sacrifice and is the Lamb of God who lifts the sin of the world. He also remained from Palm Sunday (when He entered Jerusalem) to Maundy (Great) Thursday (three days) when He sacrificed Himself by His will as a non-blood sacrifice for the New Testament. Then the Jews and Romans took and offered Him as a Sacrifice on the Cross.

### SIXTH HOUR OF PALM SUNDAY

#### (THE FUNERAL PRAYERS HELD AFTER PALM SUNDAY LITURGY)

*From Ezekiel the Prophet may his blessings be with all Amen.*

**Ezekiel 37:1-14**

(1) The hand of the Lord came upon me and brought me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it {was} full of bones. (2) Then He caused me to pass by them all around, and behold, {there were} very many in the open valley; and indeed {they were} very dry. (3) And He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" So I answered, "O Lord God, You know." (4) Again He said to me, "Prophesy to these bones, and say to them, 'O dry bones, hear the word of the Lord!' (5) Thus says the Lord God to these bones: "Surely I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. (6) "I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I {am} the Lord." ' ' (7) So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and suddenly a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to bone. (8) Indeed, as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but {there was} no

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Sixth Hour 4.9 - (41)

breath in them. (9) Then He said to me, "Prophecy to the breath, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, 'Thus says the Lord God: "Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.'" (10) So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath came into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great army. (11) Then He said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They indeed say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!' (12) "Therefore prophecy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God: "Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. (13) "Then you shall know that I {am} the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up from your graves. (14) "I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken {if} and performed {it}," says the Lord.' "

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### PAULINE EPISTLE

#### Coptic Introduction:

Eth-ve-te anas-ta-sees ente ne-ref-mo-oot ne-etav enkot av-em-ton em-oo khen ef-nah-te em-pe ekhrestos, ep-shois ma-em-ton enno ep-se-she teero.

Pavlos ef-vok em penshois Esos Pekhrestos, pe apostolos et-tha-heam, fe-etav thashfe e-pe he-sjeno-fe ente ev-no-te.

#### Coptic Text (Partial):

Te tamo-ze em-mo-ten na-es-neyo e-pe ev-ange-leyon fe-etay he-shen-no-fe emmof nou-ten, ete fe-pe eta-reten-etshetf fay ete-ten nano-hem evol he-totf je khen o-sa-je ay-he-shenofe nou-ten yes-je to-ten amo-ne emmof sa-vol e-me-te he-kee aree ten-nah-te, ay-te gharenten the-noo en-shorp em-fe-etay etshatf je pe Ekhrestos af-mo e-ch-re ejen nen-nou-ve kata ne en-ra-fe.

#### Coptic Conclusion:

Pe eh-mot ghar ne-mo-ten teero je amen es-e sho-pe.

#### English Introduction:

For the sake of the resurrection of the dead those who departed in the faith of Christ, O Lord repose their souls.

Paul a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ called to be an apostle separated to the Gospel of God.

#### Corinthians 15:1-23

(1) Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, (2) by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you -- unless you believed in vain. (3) For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, (4) and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Sixth Hour 4.10 - (42)

to the Scriptures, (5) and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. (6) After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. (7) After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. (8) Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time. (9) For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. (10) But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God {which was} with me. (11) Therefore, whether {it was} I or they, so we preach and so you believed. (12) Now if Christ is preached that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? (13) But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen. (14) And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching {is} vain and your faith {is} also vain. (15) Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up -- if in fact the dead do not rise. (16) For if {the} dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. (17) And if Christ is not risen, your faith {is} futile; you are still in your sins! (18) Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. (19) If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable. (20) But now Christ is risen from the dead, {and} has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. (21) For since by man {came} death, by Man also {came} the resurrection of the dead. (22) For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. (23) But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those {who are} Christ's at His coming.

#### English Conclusion:

*The grace of God the Father be with us all. Amen.*

The congregation sing "Agius" with the sad tunes and the Priest prays Litany of the Gospel. The Psalm and Gospel are also read in the sad tunes.

#### Psalm Introduction:

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the Prophet may his blessings be with all.*

#### Psalm 65:4,5

Oo-oniatf em-fe etak sotpf owah ak shopf erok :  
ef-e shoupe khi nek av-leya sha ench : en-e-se  
evol khi nek aghathon ente pek-e : ef-o-wah enje  
pek er-fe owah ef-ay en esh-fe-re khi o-meth-  
me : Alleluia.

Blessed {is the man whom} You choose, And  
cause to approach {You}, {That} he may dwell in  
Your courts. We shall be satisfied with the good-  
ness of Your house, Of Your holy temple. {By}  
awesome deeds in righteousness. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Gospels annunciation according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple. May his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### RITE OF PALM SUNDAY LITURGY - Sixth Hour 4.11 - (43)

#### John 5:19-29

(19) Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. (20) "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel. (21) "For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to {them}, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. (22) "For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, (23) "that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. (24) "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. (25) "Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. (26) "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, (27) "and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. (28) "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice (29) "and come forth -- those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

*Glory be to God forever.*

- + The Priest prays the three Great Litanies (Peace of the Church, Patriarch and Gatherings).
- + The Creed of Faith is said.
- + The Litany of the Departed is prayed.
- + Our Father Who Art In Heaven..., the three Absolutions while the congregation are bowing their heads.
- + The Priest lifts the cross and says (In the tune of Pascha Week):

Evno-te nay nan se-sho nay eron arc-o-nay ne-  
man khen tek met oroo.

God have mercy, grant us mercy, make with us  
mercy, in Your Kingdom.

- + The congregation respond with "Keryalayson" twelve times on both sides.

- + The Priest says the blessing used during Passion Week:

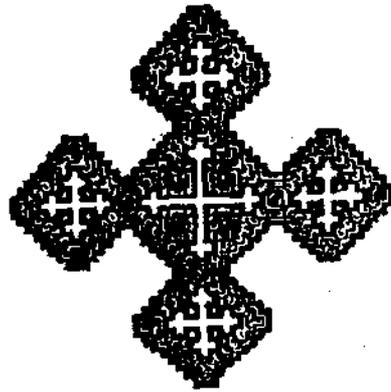
"Jesus Christ our true God who accepted the Passion willingly and was crucified on the Cross on our behalf. May He bless us with all spiritual blessings, help us and complete for us the Holy Pascha and show us the happiness of His Holy Resurrection for many years to come through the pleadings and petitions....etc).

- + The Priest continues the blessing as usual and adds at the end:

"..and the blessings of the Holy Pascha of our good Saviour be with us all.."

- + The Priest dismisses the congregation with the peace of the Lord.





**THE ORDER OF HOLY PASCHA**

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Introduction 5.1 - (44)

# THE ORDER OF HOLY PASCHA

The day is divided into five daily hours (Morning, 3rd, 9th and 11th hours) and five nightly hours (1st, 3rd, 6th, 9th and 11th hour). On Good Friday, the 12th hour is added.

The day is considered to run from sunset to sunset of the following day.

The Pascha Prayers are conducted outside the choir section for the Lord Christ suffered and was crucified on Calvary mountain which is outside Jerusalem: "therefore let us go forth to Him, outside the camp, bearing His reproach" (Hebrews 13:12-13) and also because the sacrifice of sin was burned outside the camp (Hebrews 13:11).

A black veil is placed on the "Mangaleya" (place of the Bible) and the Church pillars are attired with black veils. The icon of Jesus (wearing crown of thorns or crucified, or praying at Gethsemane) is placed in the middle and before it lit lanterns.

The Gospel of Saint Matthew is read on Tuesday, Saint Mark's Gospel on Wednesday, Saint Luke's Gospel on Thursday and Saint John's Gospel on the Sunday of the Feast on the Oil of Anointment.

From Wednesday's Eve to the end of Saturday, no one, including Priest and congregation, kisses or greets another due to Judas kiss.

In the early centuries, all employers ceased work during Passion Week, and the Church performed the Prayers of each hour at its hour. The Monasteries and Ethiopian Church still does this till today. As for other Churches in other countries, the Daily Hours are prayed collectively and likewise for the Nightly Hours.

## THE ORDER OF HOLY PASCHA

- (1) The Prophecies.
- (2) "Thok te-tee gom" (Yours is Power and Glory) 12 times.
- (3) The Psalm and Gospels introduction then the Gospel in Coptic and Arabic/English.
- (4) "Tarh" (Commentaries) introduction, Tarh and conclusion.
- (5) The Litanies, "Evno-te Nay Nan", "Eporo" etc...
- (6) The blessing used during passion week.

### (1) The Prophecies.

The Prophecies are read prior to the Gospel to indicate that the Old Testament was to lead to the New Testament and to show the prophecies of the prophets concerning the suffering of the Lord Christ.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Thok te-tee gom 5.2 - (45)

#### (2) The Pascha Praise (THOK TE-TEE GOM).

Thok te-tee gom nem pe-o-oo  
nem pe esmo nem pe-a-ma-  
he sha eneh Amen.

Laka al-kowa wal magd wal  
baraka wal eza ela alabad  
Amen.

To You is the Power, the Glory,  
the Blessing, the Might forever,  
Amen.

Emmano-ell pen-nou-te pen-  
o-roo.

Emmano-ell elahona wa  
malekna.

Emmanuel our God and our King.

Thok te-tee gom...

Laka al-kowa...

To You is the Power...

Pa-shois esos pe-ekhrestos.

Ya raby yasooa almaseeh

My Lord Jesus Christ...

Thok te-tee gom ....

Laka al-kowa...

To You is the Power

**This is said twelve times (six on the north side and six on the south side) and at the end of each one they pray "Our Father..."**

**From the 11th hour on Tuesday they say:**

Pa-shois esos pe-ekhres-tos  
pa-so-teer en-aghathos.

Ya raby yasooa al-maseeh  
mokhale-see el-saleh.

My Lord Jesus Christ my Good  
Saviour.

Thok te-tee gom...

Laka al-kowa...

To You is the Power..

**From Friday Eve till end of Friday, they say:**

Pa-shois esos pe-ekhres-tos  
pa-so-teer en-aghathos ta-  
gom nem pa-esmo pe epshois  
af-sho-pe ne ev-so-tereya ef-  
owab.

Ya raby yasooa alma-seeh  
mokhale-see el-saleh  
kowate wa tas-behatee  
howa alrab sara lee  
khalasan mokadasan

My Lord Jesus Christ, my Good  
Saviour. My strength and my  
praise is the Lord who became  
my salvation.

Thok te-tee gom....

Laka al-kowa....

To You is the Power...

The Church has replaced the usual Psalms with this beautiful praise for the Psalms are full of prophecies about the life of the Lord Jesus - from the beginning of Incarnation to the Ascension. Considering that the Church is memorizing His Passion only, she has chosen from it what indicates His Passion and arranged its use.

Concerning this Praise, some might think it was work of mankind. Contrary to this, for it is of the same order as the Psalms of David and found in the Holy Bible (Revelations 4:9, 5:12-13, 7:12) and the Church recites it with the angels who are before the throne praising the Living One till eternity (Revelations 5:13).

As from the 11th Hour on Tuesday, after the expression "my Lord Jesus Christ" they add "my Good Saviour" and this is to prove the power of Jesus' suffering which did not begin till Wednesday when at that time the chief priests, scribes and elders plotted to capture and kill Jesus.

From Friday Eve till end of Friday they add the expression "my strength and praise is the Lord who became my Saviour" to concentrate on the Salvation of the Lord which was fulfilled on Good Friday on the Cross with strength.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Introductions & Conclusions 5.3 - ( 46 )

#### (3) Psalm, Gospel's Introduction and Gospel.

The Church has chosen the prophetic verses of the Lord's suffering and death and arranged them for reading. The Psalms is sung with a Sad Tune (the "Adrebee" Tune), then the following Gospel's Introduction with its characteristic tune (or Fast Tune) is said:

The Gospel is read in Coptic by the Patriarch if present or the Metropolitan or the Bishop or the eldest Priest.

Ke eperito kata ek-seyo thee-ne mass: tess akro  
as-e-os tou agyo ev-an-ge-lyo: ke-reyon ton the-on  
e-mon: e-ke-tev-somen sofia or-the ako-so-men to  
agyo ev-an-gelyo.

#### Gospel Introduction:

Oo-ang-no-sees evol khi pe-ev angeleyon  
ethowab kata (matheon, markon, lokan or  
yoanen) ageyo

(A chapter of the Holy Gospel according to ....)

To be worthy of listening to the Divine Holy Gospel,  
we ask our Lord and God, attend with wisdom to  
the Holy Gospel.

O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us  
worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter  
from the Gospel's Annunciation according to  
Saint (Matthew, Mark, Luke or John) the Evan-  
gelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with  
all, Amen.

#### Coptic Conclusion:

Zoksa-se ke-reya.

Glory to you.

The Gospel is then read in Arabic/english.

#### English Conclusion:

Glory be to god forever .

#### (4) THE TARH (COMMENTARY)-INTRODUCTIONS AND CONCLUSIONS..

The word "Tarh" is an Arabic word meaning "A Commentry". It is read after each Gospel or all are collected together and read after the last Gospel of the Nightly and Daily hours.

#### "El-tarh" Introduction:

Khen efran en-tet-reyas.

En-o-mo-seyos.

Ef-yot nem ep shee-ree

Nem pe ep-nevma eth-o-was.

In the Name of the Trinity.

The equal.

Father and Son

And Holy Spirit.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - El-Tarh & The Litanies 5.4 - (47)

#### For The Five Nightly Hours

Shere ne mareya.

Hail to you O Mary

Tet-she-rom-be eth-ne-sos

The good dove.

The-et-as mees-e nan

Who gave birth

Em ev-nout-e pe loghos.

To the incarnated Word.

#### For The Five Daily Hours

Pe-o-oy-ne enta ef-me.

You True Light.

Fe-et er-o-oynee.

Which lightens.

Ea-rou-me ne-ven

Every person.

Eth-neyo e-pe-kozmos.

Coming to the world.

#### "El-Tarh" Conclusion:

Pekhrestos pen-so-teer.

Christ our Saviour.

Af-e af-shep em-kah.

Came and suffered.

Hena khien nev-em-kavh.

So that through His Passion.

En-tef so-te emmon

He may save us.

Maren te-o-onaf.

We glorify Him.

Ten-et she-se em-pef-ran.

And exalt His name.

Je af-er-o-nay neman

For He is merciful.

Kata pef-nesh-te enay.

According to His great mercy.

#### (5) The Litanies

The Nightly Litanies are prayed without prostrations for the congregation is not fasting. The Morning Litanies are prayed with prostrations. The response after each is "Keyalayson" (Lord Have Mercy).

#### Night Litanies.

+ We ask and pray You O Lord God the Father Almighty and the Only Holy Begotten Son. The Creator and Benefactor of all and the Holy Spirit the life-giver before Whom kneels down every creature in heaven and on earth, we ask You O Lord to hear us and have mercy on us.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Night Litanies 5.5 - ( 48 )

+ For the sake of perfect peace and the unity of all the Churches in the world and the monasteries and all the holy places and their dwellers and keepers, O God have pity on Your creation and save us from all evil, we ask You O Lord....

+ You who prepared for the life of man before his creation and made all things with Your wisdom and embellished the sky with stars and the earth with vegetation and trees and vineyards and the valleys with shrub and roses; You now O our King accept unto You the prayers of Your servants standing before Your Holy hands saying: we ask You O Lord....

+ O Great and Holy God who created man according to Your image and to Your likeness and gave him a live and reasoning soul, have mercy O Lord on Your creation which You have created and have compassion on us and bestow upon us Your mercy from the loftiness of Your Holiness and Your many mansions we ask You O Lord....

+ You who saved Your servant the righteous Noah from the deluge, he and his children and their wives and also the animals, clean and unclean in order to renew the earth once more, we ask You O Lord....

+ You the Creator and benefactor of all, save Your people from deluge of the sea of this world and preserve them and the animals from harm. As for the birds, give them their food as You give cattle pasture and feed the baby crows, we ask You O Lord....

+ You who was received as guest by Your servant Abraham the father of the fathers and sat at his table and blessed his offspring, You now O our King accept the prayers of Your servants and priests standing before Your Holy hand and have mercy on the world and save Your people from any hardship and dwell in them and accompany them, we ask You O Lord....

+ We ask You O Lord to guard us from all evil and have pity on Your creation and all Your people because all people look up unto You and You give them their food in due time. You're the leader of everybody and the help of the helpless and the hope of the hopeless. we ask You O Lord....

+ You who looks to the humble with the ever-attentive eyes of Your concern and saved Joseph from his master's wife and made him king of Egypt and it's affairs and let him pass safely the days of tribulation that his brethren and his father came to him and kneeled down before him and took from him wheat, food for their children and their cattle, likewise we bow down before You and kneel down before Your hand and thank You our Creator and benefactor for this condition and on every condition and for all conditions and pray that You save us from all hardships, we ask You O Lord....

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Night Litanies 5.6 - ( 49 )

+ O Lord the Word of God the Father the giver of the law, the prophets and the Old Testament You the perfection of them all, save Your people from all tribulations and arrange their life according to Your good will and save us from famines and calamities, we ask You O Lord....

+ You who supported the people of Israel for forty years in the desert of Sinai when they had no houses or stores, You now my Lord protect Your people and support them and bless their homes and their stores with Your heavenly blessings, we ask You O Lord....

+ You who accepted the prayer of Elijah the Tish-Bite when the sky rained and the earth gave fruit and blessed the barrel of meal and the cruse of oil in the house of the widow, accept the prayers of Your people through the intercessions of Your holy Saints and prophets, we ask You O Lord....

+ O God have compassion and pity on the world and bless their crops and stores and the little that they have. Raise the waters of the rivers according to their measures and give good temper to the winds. Bless the Nile of Egypt this year and every year fill the face of the earth with joy and sustain us we Your people, we ask You O Lord ....

+ You who accepted the repentance of the people of Nineva and they all fasted and accepted the confession of the thief on the Cross, we likewise, make us worthy of Your acceptance and compassion in order to cry unto You saying "remember us O Lord when You come in Your Glory". Accept the repentance of Your servants, their confession, their fasting, their prayers and offerings which are offered on Your Holy Altars, good incense and have mercy on them, we ask You O Lord....

+ You're the powerful provider, the educator, the healer, the physician of souls and bodies who examined His servant Job and healed him from his calamity and recompensed him with more than he had, have mercy on Your people and save them from all calamities, tribulations, and miseries O You the supporter of those who trust in You, we ask You O Lord....

+ O You Christ our God the Word of the Father who made a covenant with His holy disciples and washed their feet and made them leaders of believers and guiding light of religion and satisfaction for hungry souls and taught them prayer saying Your Father who art in heaven do not lead us into temptation but deliver us from evil, we ask You O Lord....

+ O You the wonder worker who fed thousands from the five loaves and raised the dead and blessed the wedding at Cana of Galilee. Now You O Lord bless the bread, the oil,

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Night Litanies 5.7 - ( 50 )

the fruits, the honey, the stores, the trades and the affairs of Your servants, we ask You O Lord....

+ O Lord save Your people and protect them from all sides with the life-giving sign of Your Cross. Raise the lot of Christians in all the world and soften the hearts of their rulers towards them and their hearts with charity towards the poor and the needy brethren and deliver them from all evil, we ask You O Lord....

+ O Lord who left for us the Holy Covenant of His Body and Blood every day on the Altar as bread and wine, transformed by Your Holy Spirit and commanded us saying "do this in remembrance of me", we ask You O Lord....

+ O Christ our God have mercy on Your people and the descendents of Your apostles. Give blessing to the fruit of all the earth and make happy the heart of man by multiplying the fruits of wheat, vines and oil, we ask You O Lord....

+ O You who is begotten from the Father and was Incarnated from the immaculate Virgin Saint Mary at the fullness of time, who said unto His holy apostle, "go and preach all the nations and baptise them and teach them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you to. I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." Be also with Your people who cry unto You saying, we ask You O Lord....

+ You the forgiver of sins and the giver of good things. Forgive the sins of Your people and cleanse them from all uncleanness and wash them from all deceit and keep them from bearing false witness and all envy and slander. Take away from their hearts evil thoughts and unbelief and pride and callousness, we ask You O Lord....

+ O Virgin Mother of God, you are the fence of our salvation, and the impregnable fortress, bring to nought the counsels of the adversaries, and turn the afflictions of the servants into joy. Defend our city and fight for the Orthodox kings and rulers, and pray for the peace of the world and Churches, we ask You O Lord....

+ You the God of mercy and compassion and the Lord of consolation, do not be displeased with us or rebuke us for our evil deeds or the multitude of our sins. Do not be angry with us or let Your anger last forever. Hearken O You the God of Jacob and look You the God of our succor. Protect the world from death, scarcity, pestilence, earthquakes, horror and causes of fear, we ask You O Lord....

+ For the sake of our protection under Your holy and lofty hands, O God we ask You to keep for us the life of His Holiness our Pope Abba Shenouda III. Institute him in his See for many quite and peaceful years, we ask You O Lord....

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Day Litanies 5.8 - ( 51 )

+ O Christ our Lord, we ask of Your goodness and Your great mercifulness to keep for us the life of our Fathers the Metropolitans, the Bishops, and all the Clergy, and the laity. Multiply the dignity of the clergy, give purity to the deacons, strength to the elders, understanding to the young, chastity to the virgins, asceticism to the monks and nuns, virtue for those in wedlock, and protection for women, we ask You O Lord....

+ Also raise the fallen. Return the travellers safely to their homes, support the widows and the orphans, and give plenty to those in poverty. Those who are in debt pay their debts for them and forgive them and those who are in distress give them comfort. Heal the sick and repose the departed, we ask You O Lord....

+ O God of our fathers the saints do not forsake us or neglect those whom you created with Your holy hands. O You the merciful who revealed His love to mankind, accept from Your mother intercession on our behalf and save us, You the Savior of the humble. Do not forget us forever or renounce us unto the end. For the sake of Your holy name, and Your beloved Abrahaham and Your servant Isaac, and Your Saint Jacob, do not break Your covenant with us or deprive us of Your mercy, we ask You O Lord....

### Day Litanies

After each verse the congregation prostrate themselves saying "Keryalayson2 (Lord Have Mercy).

#### Priest

Ek-le no-men ta-gho-nata.

We bend our knees.

#### Congregation

Nay nan ef-noute ef-yot pe pantok-rator.

Have mercy o God the Father The Almighty.

#### Priest

Anas-to-men ek-le no-men ta-gho-nata.

We rise and bend again bend our knees.

#### Congregation

Nay nan ef-noute pen-so-teer.

Have mercy o God our Saviour.

#### Priest

Ke anas-to-men ek-le-no-men ta-gho-nata.

Again we rise and bend our knees again.

#### Congregation

Nay nan ef-noute o-woh nay nan.

Have mercy o God have mercy.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Day Litanies 5.9 - ( 52 )

#### Priest

+ Tovh hena ente ef-noute nay nan: entef shen-beat kha-ron: entef so-tem eron: entef er-voy-then eron entef et-she en-ne-te-ho nem ne tovh ente ne rthowab entaf en-to-to e-eh-re egon e-pe aghathon en-seyo ne-ven en-tef ka nen no-vee nan evol.

+ Pray that God may have mercy and compassion on us, hear us, sustain us and continuously accept the prayers and supplications of His saints on our behalf for our good always and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask for the peace of the one and holy universal apostolic Church and the salvation of God in the congregations and for the safety of every place and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask for our fathers and brothers who are sick of any type of sickness here and in all other places, so that our Lord would cure them, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray our father and brethren who are actually on travel, and them anywhere who intend to travel, that God may facilitate the ways of all of them, whether by sea or river, or lake, or on the beaten tracks, or those travelling by all means. that Christ, our Lord may bring them back to their homes in safety; and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for the rains and winds of heaven and the fruits of the lands and all the trees and vinyards, also that every fruitful tree be blessed and grows in safety, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray, that God may give us mercy and sympathy in the hearts of all the rulers, presidents, and kings, at all times, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for our fathers and for our brethren who have slept and rested in the faith of the Christ from the begining, our holy fathers the Archbishops, our fathers the Bishops, our father the Priests, our brethren the Deacons, our fathers the Monks and our fathers the Laymen; and for the repose of all the Christians that Christ our Lord may rest all their souls in the Paradise of Delight, and we as well, may He have mercy on us and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for them who attend to the sacrifices, the oblations, the firstfruits, the oil, the insense, the coverings, the books of the readings and the vessels of the Altar, that Christ our God may reward them in the heavenly Jerusalem, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for the catechumens of our Church, that the Lord blesses them, enlighten their hearts, and confirm them in the faith of the holy Orthodox Church untill the end of their life, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for this holy Church, and all the Churches and Monasteries of the Orthodox people, the Orthodox Fathers of the Church, and for the whole world, that God grants all of us security and keep us away from all evil, and forgive us our sins.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Night Litanies 5.10 - ( 53 )

+ Ask and pray for the life of our venerated father the Archbishop Pope Abba Shenouda III, that God keep him for many years and peaceful times, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for the Orthodox Metropolitans, and Bishops in every place, the Protopriests, the Priests, the Deacons, and all the orders of the Church, that the Lord God keep and strengthen them, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for this congregation, and all the congregations of the Orthodox Church, that God blesses and supports them, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for the clergymen and all the faithfuls who have service in the holy Church, that God blesses and supports them, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for all those who share in the different services and needs of the Church, and helping the Orthodox people by any mean, and fogive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for all the kings, the rulers, and the presidents who told us to mention them in our prayers in the Church, that the Lord God blesses them and has mercy on them, and give them mercy in the hearts of the other kings, and fogive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for those who are poor, for the weak people, and for the peasants, and for all those who are in distress of any kind, that our Lord be merciful with them and with us also, and forgive us our sins.

+ Ask and pray for all those who are in distress for being in captivity, or imprisoned, or in exile. or afflicted with unclean spirts and devils, that God have mercy with them and liberate them, and forgive us our sins.

+ Pray and ask for all those assembled with us this day in this holy place asking for mercy for all their souls that the Lord of kindness may have mercy on them and on us, and forgive us our sins.

+ Pray and ask for all those who told us to mention them in our prayers in the holy Church, that God may remember them according to His great goodness at all the time, and forgive us our sins.

+ Pray and ask for the rising of the water of the rivers this year, that Christ our Lord, may bless it and raise it according to its measure, and make glad the face of the earth, and sustain us, mankind, and give safety to the cattle, and save us all from the inflation, plagues, earthquakes, drowning, fire, deportation by the berber, the sword of the stranger, and the rising of heretics, and to grant peace and tranquillity for our holy Orthodox Church, and raise the affairs of His Orthodox Christians in the whole world now and forever, and forgive us our sins.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ep-oroo 5.11 - ( 54 )

+ Pray and ask for the Holy Pascha of our Good Savior so that He may complete it for us in peace and show us the joy of His Holy Resurrection while all of us are safe, and to forgive us our sins.

**If they were in the city of Jerusalem, they say the following litany:**

+ Ask for our fathers and brothers and all those gathering in this pure place asking for the forgiveness of their sins and mercy to their souls. May Christ our God make them worthy to see His Holy Resurrection and visit the place of His suffering. May He accept their visit and forgive their sins and soften the hearts of their rulers. May He return them to their places and bring them back to these holy places for many years to come in happiness and joy. May He bless their houses and gather us all in Heavenly Jerusalem after long life and forgive us our sins.

#### The Priest says

Evno-tee nay nan the-sho-nay eron aree-o-nay  
neman khen tek met-o-roo

God have mercy, grant us mercy, make with  
merthy, in Your Kingdom.

**The congregation respond by saying "Keryalayson" (lord have mercy) twelve times on both sides and:**

Ep-oro ente tee he-ree-ne: moy nan entek he-  
ree-ne : sem-ne nan entek he-ree-ne: ka nen nov-  
ee nan evol.

O King of peace, give us Your peace, establish  
Your peace, and forgive us our sins.

Keryalayson (3 times).  
Keryalayson (3 times).

Lord have mercy (3 times).  
Lord have mercy (3 times).

Gor evol en-ne-ga-je: ente tee ek-le-seya: aree  
sobt eros en-nes-kem shaench.

Disperse the enemies, of the Church and fortify  
her, to be unshakable, for ever.

Keryalason (3 times).  
Keryalason (3 times).

Lord have mercy (3 times).  
Lord have mercy (3 times).

Emma-no-ell pen-no-te: khen ten mee-tee te-  
no: khen ep-oo ente pef-yot: nem pe epnevma  
eth-o-wab.

Emmanuel our God, is among us now, with His  
Father's glory, and the Holy Spirit.

Keryalason (3 times).  
Keryalason (3 times).

Lord have mercy (3 times).  
Lord have mercy (3 times).

Entef esmo eron tec-ren: entef to-vo en-nen  
heat: entef tal-etsho en-ne-sho-ne: ente nen ep-  
see-she nem nen souma.

To bless us all, and purify our hearts, and heal  
the sickness, of our souls and bodies.

Keryalason (3 times).  
Keryalason (3 times).

Lord have mercy (3 times).  
Lord have mercy (3 times).

Ten-o-osht emmok o-pe ekh-res-tos: nem pek-  
yot en-a ghatos: nem pe epnevma eth-o-wab: je  
av-ashka ak-so-te emmon.

We worship You O Christ, with Your Good  
Father, and the Holy Spirit, for You were crucified  
and saved us.

Keryalason (3 times).  
Keryalason (2 times).

Lord have mercy (3 times).  
Lord have mercy (2 times).

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THE ORDER OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Conclusion 5.12 - ( 55 )

#### They Conclude With The Following:

Amen alleloia zoksa-pat-re kea eyo ke agyo ep-  
nev-ma-te ....

Amen alleluia glory be to the Father, Son and  
Holy Spirit....

#### For Passion Week And Joyous Saturday:

Fe etav ashf e-pe es-tav-ros ek khom khem em-  
ep sa-tanas sa-pe-seat en-nen etsha-lang.

Who was crucified on the Cross, crush Satan  
under our feet.

#### Then They Conclude:

Sotee emmon....

Save us....

#### The Priest Says The Blessing Used In Passion Week:

\*Jesus Christ our true God who accepted the passion willingly and was crucified on the Cross on our behalf. May He bless us with all spiritual blessings, help us and complete for us the Holy Pascha, show us the happiness of His Holy Resurrection for many years to come through the pleadings and petitions....etc..

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

PALM SUNDAY - Ninth Hour 6.1 - ( 56 )

### NINTH HOUR OF PALM SUNDAY

*From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

#### (Lamentations 1:1-4 NKJ)

(1) How lonely sits the city {that was} full of people! {How} like a widow is she, Who {was} great among the nations! The princess among the provinces has become a slave!  
(2) She weeps bitterly in the night, her tears {are} on her cheeks; among all her lovers she has none to comfort {her}. All her friends have dealt treacherously with her; they have become her enemies. (3) Judah has gone into captivity, under affliction and hard servitude; she dwells among the nations, she finds no rest; all her persecutors overtake her in dire straits. (4) The roads to Zion mourn because no one comes to the set feasts. All her gates are desolate; her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she {is} in bitterness.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

ALSO

*From Zephaniah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Zephaniah 3:11-20 NKJ)

(11) In that day you shall not be shamed for any of your deeds in which you transgress against Me; for then I will take away from your midst those who rejoice in your pride, and you shall no longer be haughty In My holy mountain. (12) I will leave in your midst a meek and humble people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord. (13) The remnant of Israel shall do no unrighteousness and speak no lies, nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall feed {their} flocks and lie down, and no one shall make {them} afraid." (14) Sing, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all {your} heart, O daughter of Jerusalem! (15) The Lord has taken away your judgments, he has cast out your enemy. the King of Israel, the Lord, {is} in your midst; you shall see disaster no more. (16) In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem: "Do not fear; Zion, let not your hands be weak. (17) The Lord your God in your midst, the Mighty One, will save; He will rejoice over you with gladness, He will quiet {you} in His love, He will rejoice over you with singing." (18) "I will gather those who sorrow over the appointed assembly, who are among you, {to whom} its reproach {is} a burden. (19) Behold, at that time I will deal with all who afflict you; I will save the lame, and gather those who were driven out; I will appoint them for praise and fame in every land where they were put to shame. (20) At that time I will bring you back, even at the time I gather you; for I will give you fame and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I return your captives before your eyes," says the Lord.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Eleventh Hour 6.2 - ( 57 )

(Psalms 8:2-3 NKJ)

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Evol khen ro-oo enhan-ko-je en-ale-o-  
we nem ne-eth-o-em et-she ak-seb-te pe  
esmo: eth-ve nek-gaje e-ep-jinte o-ow  
en-o-gaje nem o-ref-et-she em-ep-  
sheesh: je te-na-nav e-ney-fe-o-we ne-eh  
ve- owe enten-ek-teeb: pe-oh nem ne-  
seyo enthok ak-he-sente em-mo-oo:  
Alleluia.

Out of the mouth of babes and infants  
You have ordained strength, Because of  
Your enemies, That You may silence the  
enemy and the avenger. When I consider  
Your heavens, the work of Your fingers,  
The moon and the stars, which You have  
ordained,  
Alleluia. .

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 21:10-17 NKJ)

(10) And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" (11) So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee." (12) Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves. (13) And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'" (14) Then {the} blind and {the} lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them. (15) But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!" they were indignant (16) and said to Him, "Do You hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise'?" (17) Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### ELEVENTH HOUR OF PALM SUNDAY

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Isaiah 48:12-22 NKJ)

(12) "Listen to Me, O Jacob, and Israel, My called: I {am} He, I {am} the First, I {am} also the Last. (13) Indeed My hand has laid the foundation of the earth, and My right hand has stretched out the heavens; {when} I call to them, they stand up together. (14) "All of you, assemble yourselves, and hear! Who among them has declared these {things}? The Lord loves him; he shall do His pleasure on Babylon, and His arm {shall

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Eleventh Hour 6.3 - ( 58 )

be against} the Chaldeans. (15) I, {even} I, have spoken; yes, I have called him, I have brought him, and his way will prosper. (16) "Come near to Me, hear this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, I {was} there. And now the Lord God and His Spirit have sent Me." (17) Thus says the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I {am} the Lord your God, Who teaches you to profit, Who leads you by the way you should go. (18) Oh, that you had heeded My commandments! Then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea. (19) Your descendants also would have been like the sand, and the offspring of your body like the grains of sand; his name would not have been cut off nor destroyed from before Me." (20) Go forth from Babylon! Flee from the Chaldees! With a voice of singing, declare, proclaim this, utter it {even} to the end of the earth; say, "The Lord has redeemed His servant Jacob!" (21) And they did not thirst when He led them through the deserts; He caused the waters to flow from the rock for them; He also split the rock, and the waters gushed out. (22) "{There is} no peace," says the Lord, "for the wicked."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*ALSO*

*From Nahum the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Nahum 1:2-8 NKJ)

(2) God {is} jealous, and the Lord avenges; the Lord avenges and {is} furious. the Lord will take vengeance on His adversaries, and He reserves {wrath for His enemies;} (3) the Lord {is} slow to anger and great in power, and will not at all acquit {the wicked}. The Lord has His way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds {are} the dust of His feet. (4) He rebukes the sea and makes it dry, and dries up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel wither, and the flower of Lebanon wilts. (5) The mountains quake before Him, the hills melt, and the earth heaves at His presence, yes, the world and all who dwell in it. (6) Who can stand before His indignation? and who can endure the fierceness of His anger? His fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by Him. (7) The Lord {is} good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and He knows those who trust in Him. (8) But with an overflowing flood He will make an utter end of its place, and darkness will pursue His enemies.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

#### **Psalm 8:2**

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Evol khen ro-oo en-han-ko-je en-ale-o-  
we nem ne-eth-em-etshe ak-seb-te pe-  
esmo: Epshois Penshois em-ef-re-te  
en-o-esh-fe-re: af-sho-pe enje pek-ran  
he-jen ep-ka-he: Alleluia.

Out of the mouth of babes and infants  
you have ordained strength, O Lord our  
Lord, how excellent is, Your name in all  
the earth. Alleluia.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### PALM SUNDAY - Eleventh Hour 6.4 - ( 59 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Matthew 20:20-28 NKJ)

(20) Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down and asking something from Him. (21) And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She said to Him, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left, in Your kingdom." (22) But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They said to Him, "We are able." (23) So He said to them, "You will indeed drink My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but {it is for those} for whom it is prepared by My Father." (24) And when the ten heard {it}, they were moved with indignation against the two brothers. (25) But Jesus called them {to Himself} and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. (26) "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. (27) "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave -- (28) "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTRY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentry of Sunday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The thoughts which dwelt upon the minds of the Jews concerning our King and Saviour Jesus Christ were that He was like the kings of the earth, surrounded by a great multitude of people and solidiers like kings. Likewise thought the mother of John and James the sons of Zebedee. With these thoughts in mind, she approached Christ in front of His disciples, knelt down with her sons before Him and asked of Him saying: "promise me that my two sons will sit with You upon Your Throne; one on Your right and the other at Your left in the glory of Your Kingdom". Jesus said: "will you be able to drink of the cup which I will drink and be baptized with the baptism that I will be baptized with". They said "we can indeed do so". So Jesus adamantly told them "indeed you shall do so, but as for a seat upon the Throne, this is not for Me to give, but rather my Father who owns every place and it is up to Him to give His chosen". When the two brothers had heard this, they were silent, and left due to His majestic glory.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - First Hour 6.5 - ( 60 )

### FIRST HOUR OF MONDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Zephaniah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Zephaniah 1:2-12 NKJ)**

(2) "I will utterly consume all {things} from the face of the land," says the Lord; (3) "I will consume man and beast; I will consume the birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, the stumbling blocks along with the wicked. I will cut off man from the face of the land," says the Lord. (4) "I will stretch out My hand against Judah, and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off every trace of Baal from this place, the names of the idolatrous priests with the {pagan} priests -- (5) "those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops; those who worship and swear {oaths} by the Lord, but who {also} swear by Milcom (6) "those who have turned back from {following} the Lord, and have not sought the Lord, nor inquired of Him." (7) Be silent in the presence of the Lord God; for the day of the Lord {is} at hand, for the Lord has prepared a sacrifice; He has invited His guests. (8) "And it shall be, in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel. (9) "In the same day I will punish all those who leap over the threshold, who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit. (10) "And there shall be on that day," says the Lord, "The sound of a mournful cry from the Fish Gate, a wailing from the Second Quarter, and a loud crashing from the hills. (11) Wail, you inhabitants of Maktesh! for all the merchant people are cut down; all those who handle money are cut off. (12) "And it shall come to pass at that time {that} I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and punish the men who are settled in complacency, who say in their heart, 'The Lord will not do good, nor will He do evil.'

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 27:6-8 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

E-ee-hos o-woh ey-e-er-epsa-leen e-ep-  
shois: so-tem Epshois epa-ekh-ro eta-  
oish evol en-kheetf: nay-nee o-woh  
so-tem eroy: je enn-thok pe eta-pa-heat  
gos nak:

Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet  
and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

I will sing praises to the Lord. Hear, O  
Lord, {when} I cry with my voice! Have  
mercy also upon me, and answer me.  
{When You said}, "Seek My face," My  
heart said to You.

Alleluia

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - First Hour 6.6 - ( 61 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(John 12:20-36 NKJ)

(20) Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast. (21) Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." (22) Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus. (23) But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. (24) "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. (25) "He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. (26) "If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him {My} Father will honor. (27) "Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour. (28) "Father, glorify Your name." Then a voice came from heaven, {saying}, "I have both glorified {it} and will glorify {it} again." (29) Therefore the people who stood by and heard {it} said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him." (30) Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake. (31) "Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. (32) "And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all {peoples} to Myself." (33) This He said, signifying by what death He would die. (34) The people answered Him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever; and how {can} You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" (35) Then Jesus said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. (36) "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The first Hour Commentary of Monday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

As the people long to see the shining sun everyday, how much more should be our longing and desire to see Christ, the sun of righteousness. He lived among the people taking the form of a servant. The Greeks, coming to the feast and seeing His great glory, said to Phillip, "We want to see Jesus." Jesus said: "The hour is come that the Son of Man should be glorified." Jesus was referring to His death and resurrection that brought life.

When they heard His words, He taught them some parables. He told them: "While you have the light, believe that ye may be children of the light." We also believe that Jesus is the true light that was sent by the Father. He shone upon us, who were living in darkness and the shadow of death with the glory of His Divinity and raised us from the death of our sins.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Third Hour 6.7 - (62)

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THIRD HOUR OF MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA

*From Zephaniah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Zephaniah 1:14-2:2 NKJ)**

(14) The great day of the Lord {is} near; {it is} near and hastens quickly. The noise of the day of the Lord is bitter; there the mighty men shall cry out. (15) That day {is} a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, (16) a day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers. (17) "I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord; their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like refuse." (18) Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He will make speedy riddance of all those who dwell in the land.

**(Zephaniah 2)**

(1) Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together, O undesirable nation, (2) before the decree is issued, {before} the day passes like chaff, before the Lord's fierce anger comes upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger comes upon you!

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 28:9 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

No-hem em-pek-la-os esmo e-tek ek-le-ro-no-meya: amoy-ne em- mo-o etsha-so sha e-neh: sotem Epschois e-ep-ekh-roo ente pa-tovh: khien ep-jean-ta-tovh o-veek: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Save Your people, And bless Your inheritance; Shepherd them also, And bear them up forever. Hear the voice of my supplications When I cry to You, When I lift up my hands toward Your holy sanctuary. Alleluia.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Sixth Hour 6.8 - ( 63 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Luke 9:18-22 NKJ)**

(18) And it happened, as He was alone praying, {that} His disciples joined Him, and He asked them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" (19) So they answered and said, "John the Baptist, but some {say} Elijah; and others {say} that one of the old prophets has risen again." (20) He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said, "The Christ of God." (21) And He strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one, (22) saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTRY

*The Third Hour Commentry of Monday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Jesus prayed to teach us to watch and pray. He asked His disciples: "Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?" They answered "Some say that You are John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." Jesus said to them: "But whom say you that I am?" Simon Peter answered: "You are the Christ, the Son of Living God." Jesus said unto him: "Blessed are you Simon for the flesh and the blood has not revealed it unto you by My Father who is in heaven. As for the jealous Jews, who deny Me and betray Me, I shall put them into shame forever."

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## SIXTH HOUR OF MONDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Joel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Joel 1:5-15 NKJ)**

(5) Awake, you drunkards, and weep; and wail, all you drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it has been cut off from your mouth. (6) For a nation has come up against My land, strong, and without number; his teeth {are} the teeth of a lion, and he has the fangs of a fierce lion. (7) He has laid waste My vine, and ruined My fig tree; he has stripped it bare and thrown {it} away; its branches are made white. (8) Lament like a

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Sixth Hour 6.9 - ( 64 )

virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. (9) The grain offering and the drink offering have been cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests mourn, who minister to the Lord. (10) The field is wasted, the land mourns; for the grain is ruined, the new wine is dried up, the oil fails. (11) Be ashamed, you farmers, wail, you vinedressers, for the wheat and the barley; because the harvest of the field has perished. (12) The vine has dried up, and the fig tree has withered; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree -- all the trees of the field are withered; surely joy has withered away from the sons of men. (13) Gird yourselves and lament, you priests; wail, you who minister before the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, you who minister to my God; for the grain offering and the drink offering are withheld from the house of your God. (14) Consecrate a fast, call a sacred assembly; gather the elders {and} all the inhabitants of the land {into} the house of the Lord your God, and cry out to the Lord. (15) Alas for the day! For the day of the Lord {is} at hand; it shall come as destruction from the Almighty.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Psalms 29:1-2 NKJ)**

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ane-owe em-epshois ne-she-re ente  
evno-te: ane-owe em-epshois en-han  
she-ree en-oily: ane-owe em-epshois en-  
o-oo nem o-tay-o: ane-owe em-epshois  
en-o-oo em-pef-ran o-osht em-epshois  
khen tek- av-le eth-o-wab: Alleluia.

Give unto the Lord, O you mighty ones,  
Give unto the Lord glory and strength.  
Give unto the Lord the glory due to His  
name; Worship the Lord in the beauty of  
holiness.  
Alleluia.

**(Mark 10:32-34 NKJ)**

(32) Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid. Then He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him: (33) "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and to the scribes, and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles; (34) "and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Ninth Hour 6.10 - ( 65 )

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentry of Monday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

As Christ and His disciples were going up to Jerusalem, He started telling them about His coming passion. He told them that He will be delivered to their chief priests and scribes and they shall condemn him to death and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles. They shall mock Him and scrouge Him and shall spit on Him and shall kill Him, and on the third day, He shall rise again.

O poor Israel, how dare you do this shameful matter to crucify Jesus Christ who saved you from bondage: In return of His mercy, you have done evil. Therefore, your sin is lasting forever.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### NINTH HOUR OF MONDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Micah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Micah 2:3-10 NKJ)

(3) Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, against this family I am devising disaster, from which you cannot remove your necks; nor shall you walk haughtily, for this {is} an evil time. (4) In that day {one} shall take up a proverb against you, and lament with a bitter lamentation, {and} say: 'We are utterly destroyed! He has changed the heritage of my people; how He has removed {it} from me! To a turncoat He has divided our fields.'" (5) Therefore you will have no one to determine boundaries by lot in the congregation of the Lord. (6) "Do not prattle," {you say to those} who prophesy. So they shall not prophesy to you; they shall not return insult for insult. (7) {You who are} named the house of Jacob: "Is the Spirit of the Lord restricted? {Are} these His doings? Do not My words do good to him who walks uprightly? (8) "Lately My people have risen up as an enemy -- you pull off the robe with the garment from those who trust {you}, as they pass by, like men returned from war. (9) The women of My people you cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children you have taken away My glory forever. (10) "Arise and depart, for this {is} not {your} rest; because it is defiled, it shall destroy {you}, even with utter destruction.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Ninth Hour 6.11 - ( 66 )

(Psalms 17:6 NKJ)

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Anok hy-osh evol je ak-so-tem eroy: rek-pekmasg eroy o-woh so- tem ena-sa-je: etshe-es-me evnote eta-meth-me: o-woh mah-thok epa-te-ho: Alleluia.

I have called upon You, for You will hear me, O God; Incline Your ear to me, {and} hear my speech. Hear a just cause, O Lord, Attend to my cry. Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Mark 8:27-32 NKJ)

(27) Now Jesus and His disciples went out to the towns of Caesarea Philippi; and on the road He asked His disciples, saying to them, "Who do men say that I am?" (28) And they answered, "John the Baptist; but some {say}, Elijah; and others, one of the prophets." (29) He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" And Peter answered and said to Him, "You are the Christ." (30) Then He charged them that they should tell no one about Him. (31) And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. (32) He spoke this word openly. And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Monday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

When the Lord finished questioning His disciples on the way to Ceasarea Phillippi, started telling them openly about what is going to happen to Him in Jerusalem, that the Son of Man will suffer and be rejected from the Scribes and Priests and after three days will rise from the death.

This is the Stone rejected by the builders as the Scriptures say. His great wrath shall fall upon them and His shame upon their faces for they rewarded good with evil. Those who hear and believe shall be rewarded with unperishable joy.

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Eleventh Hour 6.12 - ( 67 )

### ELEVENTH HOUR OF MONDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Micah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

*(Micah 3:1-4 NKJ)*

(1) And I said: "Hear now, O heads of Jacob, and you rulers of the house of Israel: {Is it} not for you to know justice? (2) You who hate good and love evil; who strip the skin from {My} people, and the flesh from their bones; (3) Who also eat the flesh of My people, flay their skin from them, break their bones, and chop {them} in pieces like {meat} for the pot, Like flesh in the caldron." (4) Then they will cry to the Lord, but He will not hear them; He will even hide His face from them at that time, because they have been evil in their deeds.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 18:17-18 NKJ)**

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Nah met evol en-to-to en-na-ga-je et-  
gor: nēm evol en-to-to en-ne eth-mos-te  
emōy: je-av-tag-ro ehot-eroy av-er-  
shorp eroy: khi ep-e-hoo-o ente pa-et-  
hemko: Alleluia.

He delivered me from my strong enemy,  
From those who hated me, For they  
were too strong for me. They confronted  
me in the day of my calamity. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**Matthew 17:19-23 NKJ)**

(19) Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast him out?" (20) So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. (21) "However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting." (22) Now while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, (23) "and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up." And they were exceedingly sorrowful.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASHA - Eleventh Hour 6.13 - ( 68 )

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Monday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Listen to the Merciful and Beneficent God praising prayer and honoring fasting, as they are the foundation of all other virtues. When His disciples asked: "Why could not we cast the devil out?" Jesus answered: "Because of your disbelief. If you have faith, you shall say to the mountain move to another place, and it shall move. Nothing shall be impossible for the believer."

Let us have great hope, true faithfulness beyond doubt, and be zealous in our love which surpasses everything. He who loves, believes everything. Let us pray regularly and love to fast so we may be rewarded with His promises.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 7.1 - ( 69 )**

### **MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA**

#### **THE HAPPENINGS AND READINGS:**

Jesus left the house of Bethany which is situated on the edge of the eastern Mount of Olives which has become known as the hometown of Lazarus and his sisters Mary and Martha. Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles (fifteen stadia) away (John 11:18). He headed for the Temple for as we said previously He spent the days of this week in the Temple and at nights He returned to Bethany, as Saint Luke says: "And in the daytime He was teaching in the Temple, but at night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet. Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in the Temple to hear Him." (Luke 21:37-38). As He was passing from the house of Bethany to the temple on the morning of this day (Monday) He cursed the fruitless fig tree as stated in Matthew 20:18-19 and Mark 11:12-20.

The reason that Christ cursed the fig tree was because it had leaves on it only. Usually, the fruit appears with the leaves. In Mark 11, it is stated that it was not the season for figs and thus there should have been no leaves either. The presence of the leaves prior to its time indicates that the tree has bore fruit, although before its designated time. But there was no fruit on it at all, nor an indication that it shall bear fruit. This tree, full of leaves, and empty of fruit, resembled the Jewish nation who have pretended to be the only holy nation on earth. For they had the Law, temple, religious customs of fasting, feasts and evening and morning sacrifices. Despite all this, they were void of faith, love, true holiness, humbleness and readiness to receive the Lord Christ and be obedient to His commandments.

The Lord Christ cursed the fig tree for not because of its fruitlessness but because of its many leaves which is false advertisement of having fruits. In the same manner God treats the person not bearing fruits and rebukes him: "... they are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, forming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever" (Jude 1:12-13).

"And Jesus went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple" (Mark 11:15-16).

The cries of the sellers, the buyers and the voices of the cattle in the temple appeared to Christ as a state fit for a 'den of thieves' when they split their thefted material and not the holiness of His house. In a way, He was saying to them 'you have defiled My house with your forbidden business, you have taken away what is worthy of God. You have made the Divine temple a market place for human gain. You have taken away the opportunity for worshippers to lift their hearts to God in prayer in the designated holy place. You have robbed the foreigners of their money by your selling'.

+ The most important happening of this day is that of the fruitless fig tree but full of leaves. Then driving out of the sellers of doves and money-exchangers from the temple. After this... Christ spent the rest of the day teaching and performing miracles to the extent that the chief priests and temple guards looked at Him with jealousy and planned to kill Him.

For this... the Holy Spirit organised the readings of Monday and Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha (five daily hours and five nightly hours) all of which revolve around the following:

(1) the leaves without fruit

(2) the defiling of the temple with outward worship and the use of the temple for gaining money which does not have the joy of God.

+ On this day, the Church places before the faithful an important principle for the life with Christ. This principle was dwelt upon by our Saviour. He clearly and with all honesty displayed it to us by alerting us of the Pharisee's yeast which is their hypocrisy.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 7.2 - (70)

The True Physician of our souls knows that bad habits are very dangerous to the human soul which He desires to save... He loves taxcollectors and sinners and sees that their recovery is at hand... even to the woman caught in adultery He said, "Neither do I condemn you" (John 8:11). As for hypocrisy... there is no compromise with it... for with which the sinner justifies himself and thus denies himself healing.

Thus... from the beginning... while on the doorstep of passion... one will not be able to travel the Lord's road unless they place in their heart that their soul must bear fruit of the Holy Spirit, leaving hypocrisy and outward appearances which brings nothing but people's praise.

#### Monday's Morning Prayer:

The day begins with the prophecy from Genesis which relates to us the story of creation... and the Holy Spirit enforces repeatedly that God saw what He had made, and it was good. Then comes the creation of man (on God's image) and He says: "Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good" (Genesis 1:31).

The second prophecy of the same hour is from Isaiah the prophet... and in it God asks in great suffering: "What more could have been done to my vineyard that I have not done in it?" (Isiah 5:4).

You are without an excuse, O man... why did you leave God and neglect His commandments.

The Church always reminds and asks the faithful to bear fruit of righteousness by the Spirit and to be strong, fruitful branches in the True Vine. The Lord has done everything that is good. On His image and likeness He created man and saw that it was all good... why then did it bring forth wild grapes? (Isiah 5:4).

The remaining readings all clearly reveal one truth... How has man leaned towards sin, left his God and saddened His heart. The Lord waited to see the fruit but did not.

#### The Third Hour:

(1) Isaiah 5:20-30: "Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes (justifying themselves) and prudent in their own sight".

(2) Jeremiah 9:12-19: "Why does the land perish and burn up like a wilderness, so that no one can pass through? Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them".

As for the Gospel... it's concerned with the fig tree which has leaves but fruitless... the Lord desired to eat of it's fruit but found none... when He entered the temple He found it as a den of thieves - made void of the Glory of God - His heart was saddened due to the material gaining to the extent that His disciples remembered that it was written: "The zeal of Your house has eaten me up".

The easy wide road is travelled by the hypocrites... the life of outward appearance is very easy but charges the person to grow at the account of Christ's Glory. Through it, the deceive and poor person becomes a slave to Christ. Thus... the Lord placed before our eyes a very important truth - He tells us in the Gospel of the 1st Hour of Tuesday Eve: "Strive to enter through the narrow gate" (Luke 13:24). This is the medicine... to flee from hypocrisy which is full of death and saddens our Saviour... to enter from the narrow gate leaving the wide and easy gate full of noise, appraisal of men and vain glory.

The prophecy of the 3rd Hour of Tuesday Eve is from Malachi 1:1-9, God reproaches us with all love: "I have loved you" says the Lord... If then I am the Father, where is My honour? And if I am a Master, where is My reverence?... He offers reproach in a nice manner... "And when you offer the blind as a sacrifice, is it not evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, is it not evil?"

I desire from you the true fruit which is good and not bad... the blind, lame and sick which is the fruit of your hypocrisy does not please me or fool me with its outward appearance... similarly the praise of men... but blessed is he whom God praises and not men.

The desire of God's heart is to collect the fruit of His children which He hungers for... who amongst us offers to Him?

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 7.3 - ( 71 )

Who among us my brothers that is loved and is aware of the hypocrisy of the Pharisees which is blind, lame and sick fruit which does not fill God's hunger.

As for the Gospel of this hour, it is very clear that it carries the same message: "How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her breed under her wings, but you were not willing!" (Luke 13:34). God desires and wants to guarantee us and collect our fruits... but we don't offer fruit but denance and prudence to the beautiful God.

The readings continue and accumulata, with clearance, the subject of the soul's service which our Cop-tic Church teaches on this day of the Holy Pascha.

#### 9th Hour of Tuesday Eve:

The prophecy is from Hosea the prophet chapter 10:12-15 : "Sow for yourselves righteousness; reap in mercy... Break up your fallow ground, for it is time to seek the Lord, till He comes and rains righteousness on you".

How beautiful is this prophecy. It is as if it's written especially for the subject of the 9th Hour. The Gospel is similarly centred: "Now you Pharisees make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but your inward part is full of greed and wickedness" (Luke 11:39). Isn't this the same thing (outward appearance) that Hosea is talking about?

The prophecy of the concluding Hour (the 11th Hour) is from Amos 5:6-14 : "For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins"... our new sins which are repetitive for we become easy in our lives, slept and did not take watch to uproot our transgressions and sins that they may not be made anew. For this the Gospel of this Hour (as well as the 6th Hour) tells us: "Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is" (Mark 13:33).

"... lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing drunkenness, and cares of this life" (Luke 21:34).

May our Good God give us the spirit of awakensness to keep watch and be fruitful and offer acceptable fruits so the Lord is pleased with us, so that He may eat and be filled by our fruits.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 7.4 - ( 72 )

### IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

#### MORNING HOUR OF MONDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Genesis 1:1-2:3 NKJ)

(1) In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. (2) The earth was without form, and void; and darkness {was} on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. (3) Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. (4) And God saw the light, that {it was} good; and God divided the light from the darkness. (5) God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day. (6) Then God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters." (7) Thus God made the firmament, and divided the waters which {were} under the firmament from the waters which {were} above the firmament; and it was so. (8) And God called the firmament Heaven. So the evening and the morning were the second day. (9) Then God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry {land} appear"; and it was so. (10) And God called the dry {land} Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas. And God saw that {it was} good. (11) Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb {that} yields seed, {and} the fruit tree {that} yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed {is} in itself, on the earth"; and it was so. (12) And the earth brought forth grass, the herb {that} yields seed according to its kind, and the tree {that} yields fruit, whose seed {is} in itself according to its kind. And God saw that {it was} good. (13) So the evening and the morning were the third day. (14) Then God said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and seasons, and for days and years; (15) "and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth"; and it was so. (16) Then God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. {He made} the stars also. (17) God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light on the earth, (18) and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. And God saw that {it was} good. (19) So the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (20) Then God said, "Let the waters abound with an abundance of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the face of the firmament of the heavens." (21) So God created great sea creatures and every living thing that moves, with which the waters abounded, according to their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that {it was} good. (22) And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth." (23) So the evening and the morning

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 7.5 - ( 73 )

were the fifth day. (24) Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind: cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth, {each} according to its kind"; and it was so. (25) And God made the beast of the earth according to its kind, cattle according to its kind, and everything that creeps on the earth according to its kind. And God saw that {it was} good. (26) Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." (27) So God created man in His {own} image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. (28) Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth." (29) And God said, "See, I have given you every herb {that} yields seed which {is} on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. (30) "Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which {there is} life, {I have given} every green herb for food"; and it was so. (31) Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed {it was} very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

#### (Genesis 2)

(1) Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. (2) And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. (3) Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Jesus, son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### JESUS SON OF SIRACH 1:1-19

1 All wisdom comes from the Lord and is with him for ever. 2 The sand of the sea, the drops of rain, and the days of eternity-who can count them? 3 The height of heaven, the breadth of the earth, the abyss, and wisdom-who can search them out 4 Wisdom was created before all things, and prudent understanding from eternity. 6 The root of wisdom - to whom has it been revealed? Her clever devices-who knows them? 8 There is One who is wise, greatly to be feared, sitting upon his throne. 9 The Lord himself created wisdom; he saw her and apportioned her, he poured her out upon all his works. 10 She dwells with all flesh according to his gift, and he supplied her to those who love him. 11 The fear of the Lord is glory and exultation, and gladness and a crown of rejoicing. 12 The fear of the Lord delights the heart, and gives gladness and joy and long life. 13 With him who fears the Lord it will go well at the end; on the day of his death he will be blessed. 14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; she is created with the faithful in the womb. 15 She made among men an eternal foundation, and among their descendants she will be trusted. 16 To fear the Lord is wisdom's full measure; she satisfies men with

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 7.6 - (74)

her fruits; 17 she fills their whole house with desirable goods, and their storehouses with her produce. 18 The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish. 19 He saw her and apportioned her; he rained down knowledge and discerning comprehension, and he exalted the glory of those who held her fast.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

#### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

Brothers, if we need to escape from God's punishment and find mercy before Him, we must sit alone at the end of the day and search through ourselves and ask: What have we offered our serving angel to convey to the Lord? When the night is over and the day breaks, we have to search our souls and find out what we have offered to our guardian angel to deliver to God. We should not doubt for a single moment that every person, man or woman, young or old, who was baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, has an angel responsible for him till their death, and to convey and raise their deeds, whether by night or day, to God. Not because God does not know what we are doing, but on the contrary, God knows every detail of it; as it is written 'God's eyes are watching continuously, and every where, the evildoers and the righteous'. The angels are servants appointed by God for those who are going to inherit salvation.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

#### **Psalms 72:18-19 NKJ)**

*Epsahoy to Da-veed:*

Ef-esmaroot enje epslois evnote em-  
epes-ra-ceil: fe-et-eree en- han-esh-pee-  
re em-ma-vatf: ef-esmaroot enje pe-ran  
ethowabente pef-oo-o sha-eneh: es-e-  
sho-pe es-e-sho-pe: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Blessed {be} the Lord God, the God of  
Israel, Who only does wondrous things!,  
And blessed {be} His glorious name  
forever! And let the whole earth be filled  
{with} His glory. Amen and Amen.  
Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### **(Mark 11:12-24 NKJ)**

(12) Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. (13) And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. And when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 7.7 - ( 75 )

season for figs. (14) In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard {it}. (15) So they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves. (16) And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple. (17) Then He taught, saying to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'? But you have made it a {den of thieves}." (18) And the scribes and chief priests heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching. (19) And when evening had come, He went out of the city. (20) Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. (21) And Peter, remembering, said to Him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away." (22) So Jesus answered and said to them, "Have faith in God. (23) 'For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will come to pass, he will have whatever he says. (24) 'Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive {them}, and you will have {them}.

*Glorify God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Monday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

In the beginning God created heaven and earth and his spirit was there. He made a distinction between day and night. He called the light, day, and the darkness, night. He created this with great wisdom. On the second day, God separated the sky from the waters, and called it heaven. On the third day, He gathered the waters and separated it from the earth. On the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and the stars. On the fifth day, He created birds, fish, animals, trees and plants. On the sixth day, He created Adam, the first human being and a female companion for him. He gave them dominion over all His work. On the seventh day, He rested, for He had completed all His work. This was according to His Divine plan. Let us glorify and exalt His name according to His great mercy.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

**THIRD HOUR OF MONDAY OF HOLY PASCHA**

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 7.8 - ( 76 )

(Isaiah 5:20-30 NKJ)

(20) Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! (21) Woe to {those who are} wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! (22) Woe to men mighty at drinking wine, woe to men valiant for mixing intoxicating drink, (23) who justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away justice from the righteous man! (24) Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble, and the flame consumes the chaff, {so} their root will be as rottenness, and their blossom will ascend like dust; because they have rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. (25) Therefore the anger of the Lord is aroused against His people; he has stretched out His hand against them and stricken them, and the hills trembled. Their carcasses {were} as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand {is} stretched out still. (26) He will lift up a banner to the nations from afar, and will whistle to them from the end of the earth; surely they shall come with speed, swiftly. (27) No one will be weary or stumble among them, No one will slumber or sleep; nor will the belt on their loins be loosed, nor the strap of their sandals be broken; (28) Whose arrows {are} sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hooves will seem like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind. (29) Their roaring {will be} like a lion, they will roar like young lions; yes, they will roar and lay hold of the prey; they will carry {it} away safely, and no one will deliver. (30) In that day they will roar against them like the roaring of the sea. And if {one} looks to the land, behold, darkness {and} sorrow; and the light is darkened by the clouds.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.  
and also*

*From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Jeremiah 9:12-19 NKJ)

(12) Who {is} the wise man who may understand this? And {who is he} to whom the mouth of the Lord has spoken, that he may declare it? Why does the land perish {and} burn up like a wilderness, so that no one can pass through? (13) And the Lord said, "Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, and have not obeyed My voice, nor walked according to it, (14) "but they have walked according to the imagination of their own heart and after the Baals, which their fathers taught them," (15) therefore thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will feed them, this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. (16) "I will scatter them also among the Gentiles, whom neither they nor their fathers have known. And I will send a sword after them until I have consumed them." (17) Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Consider and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for skillful wailing women, that they may come. (18) Let them make haste and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run with tears, and our eyelids gush with water. (19) For a voice of wailing is heard from Zion: 'How we are plundered! We are greatly ashamed, because we have forsaken the land, because we have been cast out of our dwellings.' "

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 7.9 - ( 77 )

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 122:1-2 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ay-oo-nof e-jen-ne etav gos nee: je-  
tenna she-nan e-cp-ee em epshois: nen-  
etshal-avg av-o-he era-too: khen ne  
av-leyo ente yerosa-learn: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David  
the prophet and king, may his blessings  
be with us all Amen.*

I was glad when they said to me, "Let  
us go into the house of the Lord." Our  
feet have been standing Within your  
gates, O Jerusalem! Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Mark 11:11-19 NKJ)**

(11) And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around  
at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve. (12)  
Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. (13) And  
seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find some-  
thing on it. And when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the  
season for figs. (14) In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again."  
And His disciples heard {it}. (15) So they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the  
temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned  
the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves. (16) And He  
would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple. (17) Then He taught, saying  
to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'?  
But you have made it a {den of thieves}." (18) And the scribes and chief priests heard  
it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people  
were astonished at His teaching. (19) And when evening had come, He went out of the  
city.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Third Hour Commentary of Monday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us  
all. Amen*

On Sunday evening, Our Lord Jesus Christ went outside Jerusalem with His disciples.  
He became hungry and saw from a distance a fig tree; so He went to it to get some fruits.  
But He found leaves with no fruits, so He cursed the tree and immediately, it withered.  
His disciples marvelled.

Have faith in your hearts and God will grant you everything you ask for. Do not be  
surprised that the fig tree had withered from one word, for if you have faith, you will

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 7.10 - ( 78 )

order the mountains to move from its place. Therefore, learn a lesson from this fig tree ann be fruitful and repent to gain forgiveness. Pray hard with tears and light lanterns with virtues so they may shine upon you on the day of judgement. Share the suffering with your brothers and think how much Jesus had suffered for you to save you.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### SIXTH HOUR OF MONDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Exodus 32:7-15 NKJ)

(7) And the Lord said to Moses, "Go, get down! For your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have corrupted {themselves}. (8) "They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molded calf, and worshiped it and sacrificed to it, and said, 'This {is} your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt!' " (9) And the Lord said to Moses, "I have seen this people, and indeed it {is} a stiff-necked people! (10) "Now therefore, let Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them. And I will make of you a great nation." (11) Then Moses pleaded with the Lord his God, and said: "Lord, why does Your wrath burn hot against Your people whom You have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? (12) "Why should the Egyptians speak, and say, 'He brought them out to harm them, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth'? Turn from Your fierce wrath, and relent from this harm to Your people. (13) "Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Your servants, to whom You swore by Your own self, and said to them, 'I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of I give to your descendants, and they shall inherit {it} forever.' " (14) So the Lord relented from the harm which He said He would do to His people. (15) And Moses turned and went down from the mountain, and the two tablets of the Testimony {were} in his hand. The tablets {were} written on both sides; on the one {side} and on the other they were written.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also  
From the Book of Wisdom of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:1-9

1 Love righteousness, you rulers of the earth, think of the Lord with uprightness, and seek him with sincerity of heart; 2 because he is found ;by those who do not put him to

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 7.11 - (79)

the test, and manifests himself to those who do not distrust him. 3 For perverse thoughts separate men from God, and when his power is tested, it convicts the foolish; 4 because wisdom will not enter a deceitful soul, nor dwell in a body enslaved to sin. 5 For a holy and disciplined spirit will flee from deceit, and will rise and depart from foolish thoughts, and will be ashamed at the approach of unrighteousness. 6 For wisdom is a kindly spirit and will not free a blasphemer from the guilt of his words; because God is witness of his inmost feeling, and a true observer of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue. 7 Because the Spirit of the Lord has filled the world, and that which holds all things together knows what is said; 8 therefore no one who utters unrighteous things will escape notice, and justice, when it punishes, will not pass him by. 9 For inquiry will be made into the counsels of an ungodly man, and a report of his words will come to the Lord, to convict him of his lawless deeds;

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

(Psalms 122:4 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Etav-shen-oo ghar e-ep-shoy emav enje  
ne-fe-lee: ne-fe-lee ente epshois ev-met  
meth-re em-epesra-eel: ev-oo-onh evol  
em-ef- ran em epshois: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

(4) Where the tribes go up, The tribes of the Lord, To the Testimony of Israel, To give thanks to the name of the Lord. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(John 2:13-17 NKJ)

(13) Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. (14) And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the moneychangers doing business. (15) When He had made a whip of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables. (16) And He said to those who sold doves, "Take these things away! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise!" (17) Then His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentary of Monday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

How dare you Israelites to change the place of forgiveness into a place of sin and the house of prayer into a den of thieves, and a place for cattle, sheep, doves, and money

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 7.12 - ( 80 )

changers. What is that profit full of evil and unjust? When Jesus looked at His Father's house and found that you have made it a place for robbers and traders, He kicked out all the cattles, the merchants, and overturned the tables of the money changers. When the disciples saw this, they remembered what was written about Him: "Zeal for Your house has eaten me up". He did that with authority.

Your dominion is everlasting on heaven and earth and Your might has moved the mountains, but Israel has ignored that, therefore they were deprived of Your help and support.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### NINTH HOUR OF MONDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Genesis 2:15-3:24 NKJ)

(15) Then the Lord God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it. (16) And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; (17) "but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die." (18) And the Lord God said, "{It is} not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him." (19) Out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought {them} to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that {was} its name. (20) So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. (21) And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. (22) Then the rib which the Lord God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. (23) And Adam said: "This {is} now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." (24) Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. (25) And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed. (Genesis 3) (1) Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?'" (2) And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; (3) "but of the fruit of the tree which {is} in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'" (4) And the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. (5)

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 7.13 - (81)

"For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (6) So when the woman saw that the tree {was} good for food, that it {was} pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make {one} wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. (7) Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they {were} naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. (8) And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. (9) Then the Lord God called to Adam and said to him, "Where {are} you?" (10) So he said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself." (11) And He said, "Who told you that you {were} naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?" (12) Then the man said, "The woman whom You gave {to be} with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate." (13) And the Lord God said to the woman, "What {is} this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." (14) So the Lord God said to the serpent: "Because you have done this, you {are} cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. (15) And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel." (16) To the woman He said: "I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; Your desire {shall be} for your husband, and he shall rule over you." (17) Then to Adam He said, "Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it': "Cursed {is} the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat {of} it all the days of your life. (18) Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. (19) In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you {are}, and to dust you shall return." (20) And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. (21) Also for Adam and his wife the Lord God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. (22) Then the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever" -- (23) therefore the Lord God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. (24) So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Isaiah 40:1-5 NKJ)**

(1) "Comfort, yes, comfort My people!" says your God. (2) "Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, that her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (3) The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of the Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 7.14 - ( 82 )

God. (4) Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; the crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places smooth; (5) the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see {it} together; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Proverbs 1:1-9 NKJ)

(1) The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel: (2) To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding, (3) to receive the instruction of wisdom, Justice, judgment, and equity; (4) to give prudence to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion -- (5) A wise {man} will hear and increase learning, and a man of understanding will attain wise counsel, (6) to understand a proverb and an enigma, the words of the wise and their riddles. (7) The fear of the Lord {is} the beginning of knowledge, {but} fools despise wisdom and instruction. (8) My son, hear the instruction of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother; (9) for they {will be} graceful ornaments on your head, and chains about your neck.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

(Psalms 65:5 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Sotem eron evnote pen so-teer: te-hel-pees ente av-regf em-ep-ka-he teerf: oo-oniatf em-fe etakk-sotph o-woh ak-shopf erok: ef- e-sho-pe khen nek av-leyo shaneh: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

You will answer us, O God of our salvation, {You who are} the confidence of all the ends of the earth, And of the far-off seas; Blessed {is the man whom} You choose, And cause to approach {You}, {That} he may dwell in Your

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 21:23-27 NKJ)

(23) Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, "By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?" (24) But Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things: (25) "The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from men?" And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' (26) "But if we say, 'From men,' we fear

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 7.15 - ( 83 )

the multitude, for all count John as a prophet." (27) So they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know." And He said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Monday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

You have created me with Your pure hands, and made me in the best form. You have granted me the paradise, the fruit of the trees, and dominion over all the creatures. You made me self sufficient and gave me only one commandment, and I disobeyed it.

#### Response:

*I beseech You Lord to forgive me, according to Your great mercy.*

I saw you Adam lonely, therefore I created a companion for you from your bones. I said: "It is not good for man to be alone" and I was concerned about you and I gave you all the authority over the creation. You obeyed Eve and left My commandment.

#### Response:

*I beseech You Lord to forgive me, according to Your great mercy.*

Remember O Lord, that I am dust and You gave me power. You have forbidden me to eat from one tree, but I disobeyed You and blamed the woman You gave me and hid behind the tree so as not to see You.

God told Adam: "Because you listened to your wife, and ate the fruit which I told you not to eat, the earth is cursed and it shall produce thorns and weeds for you and you will have to work hard and sweat to make the soil productive." God told Eve: "With pain and sorrow, you shall bring forth children and your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you".

#### Response:

*I beseech You Lord to forgive me, according to Your great mercy.*

God said: "Now Adam has become like one of Us, and has knowledge of what is good and what is bad". Therefore God drove him from the garden. He put the Cherubims and a flaming sword to keep anyone from coming near paradise.

#### Response:

*I beseech You Lord to forgive me, according to Your great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 7.16 - (84)

Where do I go from Your Spirit and where do I flee from Your face? If I rise up to the heavens or go down to the deep earth, You are there.

**Response:**

*I beseech You Lord to forgive me, according to Your great mercy.*

Adam, being outside the paradise, went to till the earth and eat of its fruits. As a result of listening and obeying the devil, Adam and Eve lived in slavery.

**RESPONSE:**

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### ELEVENTH HOUR OF MONDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Isaiah 50:1-3 NKJ)**

(1) Thus says the Lord: "Where {is} the certificate of your mother's divorce, whom I have put away? Or which of My creditors {is it} to whom I have sold you? For your iniquities you have sold yourselves, and for your transgressions your mother has been put away. (2) Why, when I came, {was there} no man? {Why}, when I called, {was there} none to answer? Is My hand shortened at all that it cannot redeem? Or have I no power to deliver? Indeed with My rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness; their fish stink because {there is} no water, and die of thirst. (3) I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.  
also*

*From Jesus, son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**JESUS SON OF SIRACH 1:20-30**

20 To fear the Lord is the root of wisdom, and her branches are long life. 21 Unrighteous anger cannot be justified, for a man's anger tips the scale to his ruin. 23 A patient man will endure until the right moment, and then joy will burst forth for him. 24 He will hide his words until the right moment, and the lips of many will tell of his good sense. 25 In the treasuries of wisdom are wise saying, but godliness is an abomination to a sinner. 26 If you desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord will supply it for you. 27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction, and he delights in fidelity

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 7.17 - ( 85 )

and meekness. 28 Do not disobey the fear of the Lord; do not approach him with a divided mind. 29 Be not a hypocrite in men's sight, and keep watch over your lips. 30 Do not exalt yourself lest you fall, and thus bring dishonor upon yourself. The Lord will reveal your secrets and cast you down in the midst of the congregation, because you did not come in the fear of the Lord, and your heart was full of deceit.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

There are works which we see as good but are unacceptable to God. Let us not overlook one another and thus sin in the holy places. For the Lord did not plant in the Paradise good trees and bad trees, but He planted only the good trees. He did not plant in it fruitless trees or trees bearing bad fruit. Not only this, but even the people themselves who He placed there; when they disobeyed, He did not bear them and casted them from it. From this, my brethren, know that it is not appropriate for the holy dwelling places of God to be filled with people who are evil and good. As the world is full of sinners, treacherous, saints and defiled people, but those who sin shall not be left in it but He will take them out. I know that the whole earth is the Lord's, so if His house is similar to the rest of the earth then what will be its advantage? If I am a Priest and do evil deeds like the evil people on earth, I should not be called a Priest. So many times we do the wrong things but we do not judge ourselves. No body dares to fill your house with dirt unless he finds you negligent. The king's chamberlain dares not allow any body to enter the palace, whether he is complying with the king's rules or not, without the king's permission. If he does allow anything different from this, then he will be punished.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

(Psalms 13:3-4 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Soms so-tem eroy ep-et-shois pannotee:  
ma-ef-o-oyne en-na-val me-pos enta-  
horp khen ef-mo: me-po-te ente pa-ga-je  
gos: jey- jem-gom o-veef: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

(3) Consider {and} hear me, O Lord my God; Enlighten my eyes, Lest I sleep the {sleep of} death; (4) Lest my enemy say, "I have prevailed against him". Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### MONDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 7.18 - (86)

(John 8:51-59 NKJ)

(51) "Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death."  
(52) Then the Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say, 'If anyone keeps My word he shall never taste death.' (53) "Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Whom do You make Yourself out to be?" (54) Jesus answered, "If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is your God. (55) "Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, 'I do not know Him,' I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word. (56) "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw {it} and was glad." (57) Then the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" (58) Jesus said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM." (59) Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Monday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

O Jesus Christ the True Light who shines all over the earth and nations, but the Jews, did not come to the Light and did not believe in Him. Moreover, they accused Him that He casts out devils by the power of the devil.

When Jesus had mentioned that whoever believes in Him, shall not die, the Jews accused Him saying, "Even Abraham and the prophets had died so how can Your believers not die? You are not even fifty years old and You have seen Abraham?" So Jesus answered that He had existed even before Abraham lived, and that even if He honors Himself, that honor will be worth nothing.

We the believers, confess from all our hearts that Jesus Christ our Lord existed since the beginning with the Father and the Holy Spirit. But the Jews, in spite of all the miracles that He had performed in front of them, did not understand that He is the Saviour, as the prophets said, and refused to accept Him.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 8.1 - ( 87 )

IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

FIRST HOUR OF TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA

*From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Zechariah 1:1-6 NKJ)

(1) In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying, (2) "The Lord has been very angry with your fathers. (3) "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Return to Me," says the Lord of hosts, "and I will return to you," says the Lord of hosts. (4) "Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets preached, saying, 'Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Turn now from your evil ways and your evil deeds."' ' But they did not hear nor heed Me," says the Lord. (5) "Your fathers, where {are} they? And the prophets, do they live forever? (6) Yet surely My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers?"

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

(Psalms 62:7 NKJ)

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Pa-oo-gay nem pa-oo-av khen pa-no-te:  
evno-te ente ta-vo-e- thia o-woh ta-hel-  
pees as-khen evnote: ke-ghar enthof pe  
panote pa-so-teer: pa-ref shobt erof en-  
na-keem en-hoo-o: Alleluia.

In God {is} my salvation and my glory;  
The rock of my strength, {And} my  
refuge, {is} in God. He only {is} my rock  
and my salvation; {He is} my defense; I  
shall not be greatly moved. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Luke 13:23-30 NKJ)

(23) Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them, (24) "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. (25) "When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,' (26) "then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.' (27) "But He will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 8.2 - ( 88 )

from Me, all you workers of iniquity.' (28) "There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. (29) "They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God. (30) "And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Our Saviour walked with the disciples to Jerusalem. One of the multitude asked Him; Lord are there a few that are saved; Our Savior answered: Strive to enter in the narrow gate, lest you come and knock saying O Lord, open for us, and I shall answer: I do not know you, depart from Me you evil-doers where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Many gentiles from east and west will rest on Abraham, Isaac and Jacobs bosom in the Kingdom of Heaven, but you will be cast away and will be dominated by your sins. Therefore, repent and your sins will be forgiven.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THIRD HOUR OF TUESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

From Malachi the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen

(Malachi 1:1-9 NKJ)

(1) The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi. (2) "I have loved you," says the Lord. "Yet you say, 'In what way have You loved us?' (3) but Esau I have hated, and laid waste his mountains and his heritage for the jackals of the wilderness." (4) Even though Edom has said, "We have been impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places," Thus says the Lord of hosts: "They may build, but I will throw down; they shall be called the Territory of Wickedness, and the people against whom the Lord will have indignation forever. (5) your eyes shall see, and you shall say, 'The Lord is magnified beyond the border of Israel.' (6) "A son honors {his} father, and a servant {his} master. If then I am the Father, where {is} My honor? And if I {am} a Master, where {is} My reverence? Says the Lord of hosts to you priests who despise My name. Yet you

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 8.3 - ( 89 )

say, 'In what way have we despised Your name?' (7) "{You} offer defiled food on My altar. But you say, 'In what way have we defiled You?' By saying, 'The table of the Lord is contemptible.' (8) And when you offer the blind as a sacrifice, {is it} not evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, {is it} not evil? Offer it then to your governor! Would he be pleased with you? Would he accept you favorably?" says the Lord of hosts. (9) "But now entreat God's favor, that He may be gracious to us. {While} this is being {done} by your hands, will He accept you favorably?" says the Lord of hosts.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

#### **Psalms 13:3-5 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Soms so-tem eroy epschois panote: ma-efoo-oy-ne enna-val me-pos enta-horp khen ef-mo: anok ze ay-er-hel-pees e-pek-nay: pa-heat na-thea-leel e-ehre-ejen pek-no-chem: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Consider {and} hear me, O Lord my God; Enlighten my eyes, Lest I sleep the {sleep of} death; But I have trusted in Your mercy; My heart shall rejoice in Your salvation. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### **(Luke 13:31-35 NKJ)**

(31) On that very day some Pharisees came, saying to Him, "Get out and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You." (32) And He said to them, "Go, tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third {day} I shall be perfected.' (33) "Nevertheless I must journey today, tomorrow, and the {day} following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem. (34) "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen {gathers} her brood under {her} wings, but you were not willing! (35) "See! Your house is left to you desolate; and assuredly, I say to you, you shall not see Me until {the time} comes when you say, 'Blessed is He who Comes in the name of the Lord!'" "

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### **THE COMMENTARY**

*The Third Hour Commentary of Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

At that day, some people came and told Jesus to depart from Jerusalem for Herod is planning to kill Him. Jesus replied: Go and tell that fox that I cast out devils and cure today and tomorrow and the third day shall be perfected, for it is written that no prophet

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 8.4 - ( 90 )

will be perished outside of Jerusalem: O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which kills and stones prophets, how often I wanted to gather your children and you refused. Therefore your house will be destroyed forever. You shall not see Me until the time comes and you shall say blessed is He that comes in the name of the Lord.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### SIXTH HOUR OF TUESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Hosea the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Hosea 4:15-5:7 NKJ)

(15) "Though you, Israel, play the harlot, let not Judah offend. Do not come up to Gilgal, nor go up to Beth Aven, nor swear an oath, {saying}, 'As the Lord lives' -- (16) "For Israel is stubborn like a stubborn calf; now the Lord will let them forage like a lamb in open country. (17) "Ephraim {is} joined to idols, let him alone. (18) Their drink is rebellion, they commit harlotry continually. Her rulers dearly love dishonor. (19) The wind has wrapped her up in its wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices. (Hosea 5) (1) "Hear this, O priests! Take heed, O house of Israel! Give ear, O house of the king! For yours {is} the judgment, because you have been a snare to Mizpah and a net spread on Tabor. (2) The revoltors are deeply involved in slaughter, though I rebuke them all. (3) I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from Me; for now, O Ephraim, you commit harlotry; Israel is defiled. (4) "They do not direct their deeds toward turning to their God, for the spirit of harlotry is in their midst, and they do not know the Lord. (5) The pride of Israel testifies to his face; therefore Israel and Ephraim stumble in their iniquity; Judah also stumbles with them. (6) "With their flocks and herds they shall go to seek the Lord, but they will not find {Him;} He has withdrawn Himself from them. (7) They have dealt treacherously with the Lord, for they have begotten pagan children. Now a New Moon shall devour them and their heritage.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 8.5 - ( 91 )

**Psalms 91:2-3 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Pa-ma em-fout pa-no-te te-na-er hel-  
pees erof: je enthof efe nah-met evol ha:  
pe-fash ente pe-ref gorg: nem evoi ha o-  
sa-je en-ref esh-tor-ter: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

I will say of the Lord, "{He is} my refuge and my fortress; My God, in Him I will trust." Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler {And} from the perilous pestilence. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Luke 21:34-38 NKJ)**

(34) "But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. (35) "For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. (36) "Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man." (37) And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple, but at night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet. (38) Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in the temple to hear Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTRY

*The Sixth Hour Commentry of Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Our Lord Christ, as a kind physician, offers a free cure for our ailments. He advised that excessive eating will over burden our hearts and weaken our bodies. Worldly cares cause many evils and deviate man from the fear of God and the way of Salvation. As results, the devil will choke him and prevent him from his salvation and put him to death like a prey in a trap. Therefore, watch and bring forth fruit fit for repentance and righteousness that you can stand in front of the Saviour Jesus Christ in the day of judgement. The last days of Jesus during the daytime, He would be in the temple teaching but would spend the night on the Mount of Olives. From early morning the people would gather around Him in the temple to listen to His useful teachings. Those who heard Him were eager to come again to listen and drink from the living water, as it is written that His Word is everlasting food for all believers.

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 8.6 - (92)

### NINTH HOUR OF TUESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Hosea the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Hosea 10:12-11:2 NKJ)

(12) Sow for yourselves righteousness; reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground, for {it is} time to seek the Lord, till He comes and rains righteousness on you. (13) You have plowed wickedness; you have reaped iniquity. You have eaten the fruit of lies, because you trusted in your own way, in the multitude of your mighty men. (14) Therefore tumult shall arise among your people, and all your fortresses shall be plundered as Shalman plundered Beth Arbel in the day of battle -- a mother dashed in pieces upon {her} children. (15) thus it shall be done to you, O Bethel, because of your great wickedness. In a morning the king of Israel shall be cut off utterly. (Hosea 11) (1) "When Israel {was} a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called My son. (2) {As} they called them; so they went from them, They sacrificed to the Baals, and burned incense to carved images.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 33:10-11 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Epschois na-ger ne-so-etshe-ne ente ne-ethnos evol: o-woh efna- shoshf ennee mok-mek ente han-la-os: o-woh efna-shoshf em-pe-so- etshe-ne ente ne-arkhoun ep-so-etshe-ne ze enthof em epschois shop sha-eneh: o-woh ne-mok-mek ente pef-heat yes-jengo-oo sha- go-

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

The Lord brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect. The counsel of the Lord stands forever, The plans of His heart to all generations. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Luke 11:37-52 NKJ)

(37) And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. So He went in and sat down to eat. (38) And when the Pharisee saw {it}, he marveled that He had not first washed before dinner. (39) But the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but your inward part is full of greed and wickedness. (40) "Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also? (41) "But rather give alms of such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean to you. (42)

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 8.7 - ( 93 )

"But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. (43) "Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces. (44) "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like graves which are not seen, and the men who walk over {them} are not aware {of them}." (45) Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him, "Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also." (46) And He said, "Woe to you also, {you} lawyers! For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. (47) "Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. (48) "In fact, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs. (49) "Therefore the wisdom of God also said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles, and {some} of them they will kill and persecute,' (50) "that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation, (51) "from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, it shall be required of this generation. (52) "Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Listen to our merciful, kind and compassionate Lord commanding us to be pure in our hearts, as well as our bodies. When the Pharisees, who invited Him were amazed that Jesus ate without washing His hands, they criticized Him. Jesus knowing their thoughts, told them: Pharisees care too much about your outside appearance, while inside yourselves you are filled with sin and wickedness. Give alms and be just and you will be purified. Let us be merciful toward one another; then we'll have pure hearts, minds and bodies.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 8.8 - (94)

### ELEVENTH HOUR OF TUESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

*(Amos 5:6-14 NKJ)*

(6) Seek the Lord and live, lest He break out like fire {in} the house of Joseph, and devour {it}, with no one to quench {it} in Bethel -- (7) you who turn justice to wormwood, and lay righteousness to rest in the earth!" (8) He made the Pleiades and Orion; he turns the shadow of death into morning and makes the day dark as night; He calls for the waters of the sea and pours them out on the face of the earth; the Lord {is} His name. (9) He rains ruin upon the strong, so that fury comes upon the fortress. (10) They hate the one who rebukes in the gate, and they abhor the one who speaks uprightly. (11) Therefore, because you tread down the poor and take grain taxes from him, though you have built houses of hewn stone, yet you shall not dwell in them; you have planted pleasant vineyards, but you shall not drink wine from them. (12) For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins. {You} afflict the just {and} take bribes; {you} divert the poor {from justice} at the gate. (13) Therefore the prudent keep silent at that time, for it {is} an evil time. (14) Seek good and not evil, that you may live; so the Lord God of hosts will be with you, as you have spoken.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 122:4 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Etav-shen-oo ghar e-epshoy emav enje  
ne-fe-lee: ne-fe-lee ente epshois: ev-  
met-meth-re em-pesra-eel: ev-oo-onh  
evol em-efran em- epshois: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be with  
us all Amen.*

Where the tribes go up, The tribes of the  
Lord, To the Testimony of Israel, To give  
thanks to the name of the Lord.  
Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Mark 13:32-14:2 NKJ)**

(32) "But of that day and hour no one knows, neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. (33) "Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is. (34) "{It is} like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. (35) "Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming -- in the

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 8.9 - ( 95 )

evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning -- (36) "lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. (37) "And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!" (Mark 14) (1) After two days it was the Passover and {the Feast} of Unleavened Bread. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by trickery and put {Him} to death. (2) But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Tuesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

O God, who knows about everthing about all generations before they were formed? Listen to Him telling us openly that nobody knows about that time and the hour of His second coming, not even the angels nor the Son of Man, except the Father. Watch and pray constantly for you do not know when the time is, lest He comes suddenly and finds you sleeping. Beware from all of the devil's temptations and keep yourselves holy.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 9.1 - ( 96 )**

### **TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA:**

#### **THE HAPPENINGS AND READINGS**

There is a long discussion for the Lord, during which He revealed many things and secrets to His disciples which they did not know and asked about a number of times.

If you follow the happenings from the four Gospels you will find that the Lord Christ began this morning by passing the fig tree (which He had cursed the day before). It had dried up from the roots - and Peter, remembering, said to Him 'Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away'. So Jesus answered and said to them 'Have faith in God' (Mark 11:21). The rest of the day Jesus spent with the disciples and answering the questions of the Pharisees and Sadducees which had come to Him and plotted how they might entangle Him in His talk. They asked Him concerning the lawfulness to pay taxes to Caesar (Matthew 22:15-22) and the Sadducees asked Him about the Resurrection which they deny (Matthew 22:23-33). It is clear that most of the Lord's discussion concentrated on the Lord's Second Coming and the Great Judgement Day and His warning to us to keep watch and be prepared. This we're told through the examples of the Parable of the wicked vine-dressers (Matthew 21:33-46), the Parable of the Wedding Feast (Matthew 22:1-14), Jesus' prediction of the Temple's Destruction (Matthew 24:1-14) and the Parable of the Ten Virgins (Matthew 25:1-13). Then after that He went to the house of Bethany to rest. In this night, the elders of the Jews plotted to kill him (Matthew 26:1-16).

+ The Church concentrates on, for the benefit of Her children, the chapters concerned with the Second Coming, the end of the world, and unavoidable Judgement. For this... today is a calling to us, through love, to remain alert and be prepared, and look for the Lord's second coming with lit and trimmed lamps.

+ The reading of today so arranged to reveal the Second Coming and preparation through keeping watch.

(1) The first three Hours of the Day (Morning, 3rd & 6th) lead up to this reminding us not to leave the way of the Lord and stray from His statutes.

(2) The 9th and 11th Hours clearly explain the Last Coming and it's signs.

(3) The nightly Hours (Wednesday Eve) talk about the Parables of preparation with the Wedding Garment (Matthew 22:1-14) and the wise virgins (Matthew 25:1-12).

The last Hour of the Night (11th Hour), the Jewish elders plot to kill the Lord.

#### **Tuesday - Morning:**

The prophecy is from Exodus 19:1-9: "Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; forever".

#### **Third Hour:**

(1) The prophecy is from Deuteronomy 8:11: "Beware that you do not forget the Lord your God by not keeping His commandments, His judgements and His statutes... that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day".

(2) The second prophecy is from Jesus son of Sirach 2:1-9: "My son, if you come forward to serve the Lord, prepare yourself for temptation...you who fear the Lord, hope for good things, for everlasting life and mercy".

(3) The prophecy is from 1 Kings 19:9-14: "So Elijah said 'I have been very zealous for the Lord God of Hosts, for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your alters and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left'".

As for the Gospel (Matthew 23:37;24:1-2): "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets... Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down".

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 9.2 - ( 97 )

+ Sixth Hour: The prophecy is from Isaiah 1:1-9: "The ox knows its owner and the donkey its master's crib, but Israel does not know me".

It is clear that the first three Hours alert and remind the faithful to come close to the Lord and not forget His covenant and His wise laws which make one eligible for the eternal life (Joshua 3:9). This life is discussed clearly in the readings and will come to effect.

The prophecy of Jesus, son of Sirach in the third Hour enforces the importance of the path through the narrow gate - as the Lord Himself expressed on Monday - for gaining eligibility for eternal life.

As for the prophecy from 1 Kings (also in the third Hour), it tells us of Israel's children straying and killing the Lord's prophets with the sword which led our Saviour to call Jerusalem (Gospel of the third Hour) the one who kills prophets (Matthew 23:37)... as for the Lord's discussion concerning the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple and the tribulations which will occur is simply a reduced version of what is to happen at the end of the world.

It is also clear from these readings the heirs of the Kingdom will not come upon a certain nation or chosen people... for "Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it" (Romans 11:7). This congregation which has left the Lord's laws... how can they be heirs to the Kingdom? These readings lead up to the discussion of the Second Coming so that the heirs are the chosen from every nation, people, and tongue who have kept the covenant for the Kingdom of God is taken from them (O Jerusalem) and given to nations bearing the fruits of it (Matthew 21:43).

#### **The Ninth Hour of Tuesday:**

The prophecies here (as well as those of the 11th Hour) talk about the Lord's Second Coming in the last day.

(1) The first prophecy is from Genesis (6:1-22, 7:1-24, 8:1-22, 9:1-6) and relates the story of the flood and Noah's ark.

Note that the Gospel of the 3rd Hour of Wednesday Eve (ie: at night) Matthew 24:36, explains to us the words of this prophecy by the Lord's mouth: "For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man". A very clear prophecy... which shows the unexpectancy in the day of the Lord's coming and how the flood took everyone except for eight souls: "while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water" (1 Peter 3:20). Our Lord Jesus also enforced this in the first Gospel of the night: "for many are called, but few are chosen" (Matthew 22:14).

(2) the second prophecy is from Proverbs 9:1-11: "Wisdom has built her house, she has hewn out her seven pillars, she has slaughtered her meat, she has mixed her wine, she has also furnished her table, she has sent out her maidens, she cries out from the highest places of the city".

(3) The third prophecy is from Isaiah 40:9-31: "Behold the Lord God shall come with a strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him... who stretches out the heaven like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in. He brings the princes to nothing: He makes the judges of the earth useless".

(4) The fourth prophecy is from Daniel the prophet 7:9-15: "I Daniel watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days was seated... a thousand thousands ministered to Him, ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The Judger was seated, and the books were opened... I was watching in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven".

Even the sermon... the Spirit chose it from those of our father Saint Shenouda the Archmandrite to remind us that death will not delay and we must eventually leave this world. Let us thus do the will of God while we have time to do the Lord's work.

Then comes the Gospel from Matthew 24:3-35 which tells of the signs of the Second Coming and the end of age.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 9.3 - ( 98 )

#### The Eleventh Hour:

The readings of this hour are so beautifully related together to make us feel that, with no doubt, they have been arranged by the Spirit. We see before us the Psalm and Gospel of this hour and how they talk about the sitting of the Lord (Judge) on His glorious throne to judge each one according to his deeds:

#### Psalm:

"Your throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Your Kingdom" (Psalm 45:6).

"Blessed is he who considers the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble" (Psalm 41:1).

#### Gospel:

"When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory" (Matthew 25:31).

"..inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to Me" (Matthew 25:40).

As for the psalm, it's sung with the long "Shamee" tune, which is truly a beautiful symphony placed for the glory of He who sits on the Throne and reigns as King.

From the 11th Hour, the expression "Pasoteer en aghathos" (My Good Saviour) is added to the Pascha Praise (Thok te-tee gom). The intention of the Church here is to alert us that the Lord Christ has appointed the time of His crucifixion as He said in the Gospel of this hour: "...after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified" (Matthew 26:2).

+ The Nightly Hours: The Wednesday Eve readings clarify the importance that the faithful must keep watch and be prepared with the wedding garment (Matthew 22:1-14) as in the 1st Hour.

+ The Third Hour: It's Gospel (Matthew 24:31) reminds us, as shown previously, of the flood in Noah's days (prophecy of the 9th Hour of the day) and how the flood came suddenly: "...for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect Him....you also be prepared".

+ The Sixth Hour: The Gospel speaks about about the parable of the virgins: "...and those who were ready went in with Him to the wedding...." (Matthew 25:10).

+ The Ninth Hour: It's readings lead up to the great evil which the Jewish elders will fall into by delivering the Lord to death: "Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt" (Matthew 23:32). The day concludes with the Eleventh Hour: "Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report it, that they might seize Him" (John 11:57).

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 9.4 - (99)

IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

MORNING HOUR OF TUESDAY OF HOLY  
PASCHA

*From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Exodus 19:1-9 NKJ)

(1) In the third month after the children of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came {to} the Wilderness of Sinai. (2) For they had departed from Rephidim, had come {to} the Wilderness of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness. So Israel camped there before the mountain. (3) And Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him from the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: (4) 'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and {how} I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. (5) 'Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth {is} Mine. (6) 'And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These {are} the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel." (7) So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words which the Lord commanded him. (8) Then all the people answered together and said, "All that the Lord has spoken we will do." So Moses brought back the words of the people to the Lord. (9) And the Lord said to Moses, "Behold, I come to you in the thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with you, and believe you forever." So Moses told the words of the people to the Lord.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.  
also*

*From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Job 23:2-24:25 NKJ)

(2) "Even today my complaint is bitter; my hand is listless because of my groaning. (3) Oh, that I knew where I might find Him, {that} I might come to His seat! (4) I would present {my} case before Him, and fill my mouth with arguments. (5) I would know the words {which} He would answer me, and understand what He would say to me. (6) Would He contend with me in His great power? No! But He would take {note} of me. (7) There the upright could reason with Him, and I would be delivered forever from my Judge. (8) "Look, I go forward, but He is not {there}, and backward, but I cannot perceive Him; (9) when He works on the left hand, I cannot behold {Him;} when He turns to the right hand, I cannot see {Him}. (10) But He knows the way that I take; {when} He has tested me, I shall come forth as gold. (11) My foot has held fast to His steps; I have kept His way and not turned aside. (12) I have not departed from the command-

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 9.5 - ( 100 )

ment of His lips; I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary {food}. (13) "But He {is} unique, and who can make Him change? And {whatever} His soul desires, {that} He does. (14) For He performs {what is} appointed for me, and many such {things are} with Him. (15) Therefore I am terrified at His presence; when I consider {this}, I am afraid of Him. (16) For God made my heart weak, and the Almighty terrifies me; (17) because I was not cut off from the presence of darkness, and He did {not} hide deep darkness from my face. (Job 24) (1) "{Since} times are not hidden from the Almighty, Why do those who know Him see not His days? (2) "{Some} remove landmarks; they seize flocks violently and feed {on them;} (3) "They drive away the donkey of the fatherless; they take the widow's ox as a pledge. (4) "They push the needy off the road, {so that} the poor of the land are forced to hide. (5) "Indeed, {like} wild donkeys in the desert, they go out to their work, seeking diligently for food. The wilderness {yields} food for them {and} for {their} children. (6) "They gather their fodder in the field and glean in the vineyard of the wicked. (7) They spend the night naked, without clothing, and have no covering in the cold. (8) They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and huddle around the rock for want of shelter. (9) "{Some} snatch the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge from the poor. (10) They cause {the poor} to go naked, without clothing; and they take away the sheaves from the hungry. (11) They press out oil within their walls, and tread winepresses, yet suffer thirst. (12) The dying groan in the city, and the souls of the wounded cry out; yet God does not charge {them} with wrong. (13) "There are those who rebel against the light; they do not know its ways nor abide in its paths. (14) The murderer rises with the light; he kills the poor and needy; and in the night he is like a thief. (15) The eye of the adulterer waits for the twilight, saying, 'No eye will see me'; and he disguises {his} face. (16) In the dark they break into houses which they marked for themselves in the daytime; they do not know the light. (17) For the morning is the same to them as the shadow of death; if {someone} recognizes {them}, {they are in} the terrors of the shadow of death. (18) "They {should be} swift on the face of the waters, their portion {should be} cursed in the earth, {so that} no {one would} turn into the way of their vineyards. (19) As drought and heat consume the snow waters, {so should} the grave {those who} have sinned. (20) The womb should forget him, the worm {should} feed sweetly on him; he should be remembered no more, and wickedness should be broken like a tree. (21) For he preys on the barren {who} do not bear, and does no good for the widow. (22) "But God draws the mighty away with His power; He rises up, but no {man} is sure of life. (23) He gives them security, and they rely {on it;} yet His eyes {are} on their ways. (24) They are exalted for a little while, then they are gone. they are brought low; they are taken out of the way like all {others;} they dry out like the heads of grain. (25) "Now if {it is} not {so}, who will prove me a liar, and make my speech worth nothing?"

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. also*  
*From Hosea the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Hosea 4:1-8 NKJ)

(1) Hear the word of the Lord, you children of Israel, for the Lord {brings} a charge against the inhabitants of the land: "There is no truth or mercy or knowledge of God in the land. (2) {By} swearing and lying, killing and stealing and committing adultery, they

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 9.6 - ( 101 )

break all restraint, with bloodshed after bloodshed. (3) Therefore the land will mourn; and everyone who dwells there will waste away with the beasts of the field and the birds of the air; even the fish of the sea will be taken away. (4) "Now let no man contend, or reprove another, for your people {are} like those who contend with the priest. (5) Therefore you shall stumble in the day; the prophet also shall stumble with you in the night; and I will destroy your mother. (6) My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children. (7) "The more they increased, the more they sinned against Me; I will change their glory into shame. (8) They eat up the sin of My people; they set their heart on their iniquity.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

There are two things which I will tell you about. All those people for whom the heavens rejoiced because they repented on earth will never see any grief or passion in that place. While those for whom the heavens did not rejoice because they did not repent on earth, will never enjoy any joy or rest. Those who will have their joy on earth will never enjoy any joy or rest from now. You have heard that 'Blessed are those who mourn, because they shall be comforted', and also those who did not rejoice on earth will rejoice in Heaven. You have also heard 'Woe to you who are laughing now because you will cry and grief'. This is the time in which the weak become strong; and those who are not strong will say 'I am strong when they give their hearts to the written commandments'. As the prophet had said: 'Many are those whose bodies weakened because of their adultery, and their hearts will become weak as well'. The Bible described them by saying 'He will be destroyed by the uncleanness of himself'. While those who are bravely striving and struggling were described by the saying: 'Hurry and reconcile yourself as a friend to God, and an undefiled performer who performs the word of truth'.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

**Psalms 120:2,6-7 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Eptchoice ek-enohem enta epsi-she evol  
khen han esfo-tou en- oji: nem evolha  
ou-lass en-ekrof: na-yoy enhirnikos pe  
nem ni- eth-mos-ye en-te he-ree-nee  
:eshowp i-shan-saji nemow-ou shav-  
fowts eroy en-jin-jee: Alleluia.

*(From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips  
{And} from a deceitful tongue. My soul  
has dwelt too long With one who hates  
peace. I {am for} peace; But when I  
speak, they {are} for war. Alleluia

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 9.7 - ( 102 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(John 8:21-29 NKJ)**

(21) Then Jesus said to them again, "I am going away, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come." (22) So the Jews said, "Will He kill Himself, because He says, 'Where I go you cannot come'?" (23) And He said to them, "You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. (24) "Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am {He}, you will die in your sins." (25) Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" And Jesus said to them, "Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. (26) "I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him." (27) They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father. (28) Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am {He}, and {that} I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. (29) "And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Tuesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The Israelites came to Mount Rafazin after they had left Egypt and stayed three months in the wilderness. When Moses was in the presence of God, God told him to remind the Israelites of the wonderful miracles He had done for them out of Egypt and that He had chosen them to become His nation. Moses related this message to them, and they all said with one accord that they will follow all God's orders. However, they did not keep their promise and broke His commandments; therefore, God delivered them to their enemies and they were humiliated among all nations.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### THIRD HOUR OF TUESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the Book of Deuteronomy of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 9.8 - ( 103 )**

**(Deuteronomy 8:11-20 NKJ)**

(11) "Beware that you do not forget the Lord your God by not keeping His commandments, His judgments, and His statutes which I command you today, (12) "lest -- {when} you have eaten and are full, and have built beautiful houses and dwell {in them}; (13) "and {when} your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold are multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied; (14) "when your heart is lifted up, and you forget the Lord your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; (15) "who led you through that great and terrible wilderness, {in which were} fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty land where there was no water; who brought water for you out of the rock of flint; (16) "who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do you good in the end -- (17) "then you say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.' (18) "And you shall remember the Lord your God, for {it is} He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as {it is} this day. (19) "Then it shall be, if you by any means forget the Lord your God, and follow other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish. (20) "As the nations which the Lord destroys before you, so you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the voice of the Lord your God.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Jesus Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(JESUS SON OF SIRACH 2:1-9)**

1 My son, if you come forward to serve the Lord, prepare yourself for temptation. 2 Set your heart right and be steadfast, and do not be hasty in time of calamity. 3 Cleave to him and do not depart, that you may be honored at the end of your life. 4 Accept whatever is brought upon you, and in changes that humble you be patient. 5 For gold is tested in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation. 6 Trust in him, and he will help you; make your ways straight, and hope in him. 7 You who fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and turn not aside, lest you fall. 8 You who fear the Lord, trust in him, and your reward will not fail; 9 you who fear the Lord, hope for good things, for everlasting joy and mercy.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*ALSO*

*From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Job 27:1-28:2 NKJ)**

(1) Moreover Job continued his discourse, and said: (2) "{As} God lives, {who} has taken away my justice, and the Almighty, {who} has made my soul bitter, (3) as long as my breath {is} in me, and the breath of God in my nostrils, (4) my lips will not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. (5) Far be it from me that I should say you are right; till I die I will not put away my integrity from me. (6) My righteousness I hold fast,

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 9.9 - ( 104 )

and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach {me} as long as I live. (7) "May my enemy be like the wicked, and he who rises up against me like the unrighteous. (8) For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he may gain {much}, if God takes away his life? (9) Will God hear his cry when trouble comes upon him? (10) Will he delight himself in the Almighty? Will he always call on God? (11) "I will teach you about the hand of God; what {is} with the Almighty I will not conceal. (12) Surely all of you have seen {it;} why then do you behave with complete nonsense? (13) "This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, received from the Almighty: (14) If his children are multiplied, {it is} for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. (15) Those who survive him shall be buried in death, and their widows shall not weep, (16) Though he heaps up silver like dust, and piles up clothing like clay -- (17) he may pile {it} up, but the just will wear {it}, and the innocent will divide the silver. (18) He builds his house like a moth, like a booth {which} a watchman makes. (19) The rich man will lie down, but not be gathered {up;} he opens his eyes, and he {is} no more. (20) Terrors overtake him like a flood; a tempest steals him away in the night. (21) The east wind carries him away, and he is gone; it sweeps him out of his place. (22) It hurls against him and does not spare; he flees desperately from its power. (23) {Men} shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place. (Job 28) (1) "Surely there is a mine for silver, and a place {where} gold is refined. (2) Iron is taken from the earth and copper {is} smelted {from} ore.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Book of First Kings may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

### (1Kings 19:9-14 NKJ)

(9) And there he went into a cave, and spent the night in that place; and behold, the word of the Lord {came} to him, and He said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" (10) So he said, "I have been very zealous for the Lord God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left; and they seek to take my life." (11) Then He said, "Go out, and stand on the mountain before the Lord." And behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind tore into the mountains and broke the rocks in pieces before the Lord, {but} the Lord {was} not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, {but} the Lord {was} not in the earthquake; (12) and after the earthquake a fire, {but} the Lord {was} not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice. (13) So it was, when Elijah heard {it}, that he wrapped his face in his mantle and went out and stood in the entrance of the cave. And suddenly a voice {came} to him, and said, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" (14) So he said, "I have been very zealous for the Lord God of hosts; because the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left; and they seek to take my life."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 9.10 - ( 105 )

**Psalms 119:154-155 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ma-hap epa-hap ou-woh sott: ethve pek-saji mari-ownkh: ef-ou- ey-you savol enni-ref-ernovi enje pi-ou-guy: je nek-methmee em- pou-kowti ensow-ou: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Plead my cause and redeem me; Revive me according to Your word. Salvation {is} far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Matthew 23:37-24:2 NKJ)**

(37) "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under {her} wings, but you were not willing! (38) "See! Your house is left to you desolate; (39) "for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed {is} He who comes in the name of the Lord!' " (Matthew 24) (1) Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came to {Him} to show Him the buildings of the temple. (2) And Jesus said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Third Hour Commentary of Tuesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

God said, How many times I wanted to put My arms around all you people, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not let Me. But they still went astray, therefore, God ruined them forever.

When the disciples showed Jesus the temple, He told them that it will all be destroyed, and indeed it happened forty years after Jesus resurrection when the Romans came to the temple and ruined it and killed one million and two hundred thousand Jews, and the wrath of God came upon them.

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 9.11 - (106)

**SIXTH HOUR OF TUESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA**

*From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Ezekiel 21:3-13 NKJ)**

(3) "and say to the land of Israel, "Thus says the Lord: "Behold, I {am} against you, and I will draw My sword out of its sheath and cut off both righteous and wicked from you. (4) "Because I will cut off both righteous and wicked from you, therefore My sword shall go out of its sheath against all flesh from south {to} north, (5) "that all flesh may know that I, the Lord, have drawn My sword out of its sheath; it shall not return anymore." (6) "Sigh therefore, son of man, with a breaking heart, and sigh with bitterness before their eyes. (7) "And it shall be when they say to you, 'Why are you sighing?' that you shall answer, 'Because of the news; when it comes, every heart will melt, all hands will be feeble, every spirit will faint, and all knees will be weak {as} water. Behold, it is coming and shall be brought to pass,' says the Lord God." (8) Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, (9) "Son of man, prophesy and say, "Thus says the Lord! "Say: 'A sword, a sword is sharpened and also polished! (10) Sharpened to make a dreadful slaughter, polished to flash like lightning! Should we then make mirth? it despises the scepter of My son, {As it does} all wood. (11) And He has given it to be polished, that it may be handled; this sword is sharpened, and it is polished to be given into the hand of the slayer.' (12) "Cry and wail, son of man; for it will be against My people, against all the princes of Israel. Terrors including the sword will be against My people; therefore strike {your} thigh. (13) "Because {it is} a testing, and what if {the sword} despises even the scepter? {The scepter} shall be no {more}," says the Lord God.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.  
also*

*From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(JESUS SON OF SIRACH 4:20-5:2)**

20 Observe the right time, and beware of evil; and do not bring shame on yourself. 21 For there is a shame which brings sin, and there is a shame which is glory and favor. 22 Do not show partiality, to your own harm, or deference, to your downfall. 23 Do not refrain from speaking at the crucial time, and do not hide your wisdom. 24 For wisdom is known through speech, and education through the words of the tongue. 25 Never speak against the truth, but be mindful of your ignorance. 26 Do not be ashamed to confess your sins, and do not try to stop the current of a river. 27 Do not subject yourself to a foolish fellow, nor show partiality to a ruler. 28 Strive even to death for the truth and the Lord God will fight for you. 29 Do not be reckless in your speech, or sluggish and remiss in your deeds. 30 Do not be like a lion in your horn, nor be a faultfinder with your servants. 31 Let not your hand be extended to receive, but withdrawn when it is time to

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 9.12 - (107)

repay. [5] I Do not set your heart on your wealth, nor say, "I have enough." 2 Do not follow your inclination and strength, walking according to the desires of your heart.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Isaiah 1:1-9 NKJ)

(1) The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, {and} Hezekiah, kings of Judah. (2) Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth! For the Lord has spoken: "I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me; (3) the ox knows its owner And the donkey its master's crib; {but} Israel does not know, My people do not consider." (4) Alas, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a brood of evildoers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked to anger the Holy One of Israel, they have turned away backward. (5) Why should you be stricken again? You will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faints. (6) From the sole of the foot even to the head, {there is} no soundness in it, {but} wounds and bruises and putrefying sores; they have not been closed or bound up, or soothed with ointment. (7) Your country {is} desolate, your cities {are} burned with fire; strangers devour your land in your presence; and {it is} desolate, as overthrown by strangers. (8) So the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a hut in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. (9) Unless the Lord of hosts had left to us a very small remnant, we would have become like Sodom, we would have been made like Gomorrah.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

#### (Psalms 18:48 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Pa-ref nahmet evol en-to-too enna-gaji  
en-ref-gownt: nem evol en-to-too enni-  
et-ow-oon emmo-ou e-ehree egoy ek-e-  
shast: nahmet evol-ha ou-row-mi en-oji  
ef-e-nahmet evol ento-too enna-gaji et-  
gor: nem evol ento-too enni-eth-mossti  
emmoy: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be  
with us all Amen.*

He delivers me from my enemies. You  
also lift me up above those who rise  
against me; You have delivered me from  
the violent man. He delivered me from  
my strong enemy, From those who hated  
me, For they were too strong for me.  
Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may  
his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (John 8:12-20 NKJ)

(12) Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life." (13) The Pharisees there-

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 9.13 - ( 108 )

fore said to Him, "You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true." (14) Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. (15) "You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. (16) "And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I {am} with the Father who sent Me. (17) "It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. (18) "I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me." (19) Then they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also." (20) These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentary of Tuesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The true God came into the world and said that He is the Light of the world and he who follows Him, will not walk in darkness but will find the Light of Life to guide him to the way of the truth. He drew us, the gentiles, to know the True Light, and shone upon us with His light, after living in darkness and the shadow of death. But the Jews were His chosen, were rejected because they had refused Him and condemned Him to die. Let us glorify His Holy Name and praise Him continuously.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

**NINTH HOUR TUESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA**

*From the the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Genesis 6:5-9:6 NKJ)**

(5) Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man {was} great in the earth, and {that} every intent of the thoughts of his heart {was} only evil continually. (6) And the Lord was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. (7) So the Lord said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." (8) But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. (9) This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. (10) And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. (11) The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. (12) So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. (13) And God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. (14) "Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. (15) "And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark {shall be} three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. (16) "You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it {with} lower, second, and third {decks}. (17) "And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which {is} the breath of life; everything that {is} on the earth shall die. (18) "But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark -- you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives with you. (19) "And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every {sort} into the ark, to keep {them} alive with you; they shall be male and female. (20) "Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of every {kind} will come to you to keep {them} alive. (21) "And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten, and you shall gather {it} to yourself; and it shall be food for you and for them." (22) Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did.

**(Genesis 7)**

(1) Then the Lord said to Noah, "Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen {that} you {are} righteous before Me in this generation. (2) "You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that {are} unclean, a male and his female; (3) "also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. (4) "For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made." (5) And Noah did according to all that the Lord commanded him. (6) Noah {was} six hundred years old

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 9.15 - (110)

when the floodwaters were on the earth. (7) So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. (8) Of clean animals, of animals that {are} unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the earth, (9) two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. (10) And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were on the earth. (11) In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. (12) And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights. (13) On the very same day Noah and Noah's sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark -- (14) they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort. (15) And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which {is} the breath of life. (16) So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and the Lord shut him in. (17) Now the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the earth. (18) The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters. (19) And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered. (20) The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. (21) And all flesh died that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man. (22) All in whose nostrils {was} the breath of the spirit of life, all that {was} on the dry {land}, died. (23) So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who {were} with him in the ark remained {alive}. (24) And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.

#### (Genesis 8)

(1) Then God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the animals that {were} with him in the ark. And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. (2) The fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven were also stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained. (3) And the waters receded continually from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. (4) Then the ark rested in the seventh month, the seventeenth day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat. (5) And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month. In the tenth {month}, on the first {day} of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen. (6) So it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made. (7) Then he sent out a raven, which kept going to and fro until the waters had dried up from the earth. (8) He also sent out from himself a dove, to see if the waters had receded from the face of the ground. (9) But the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, and she returned into the ark to him, for the waters {were} on the face of the whole earth. So he put out his hand and took her, and drew her into the ark to himself. (10) And he waited yet another seven days, and again he sent the dove out from the ark. (11) Then the dove came to him in the evening, and behold, a freshly plucked olive leaf {was} in her mouth; and Noah knew that the waters had receded from the earth. (12) So he waited yet another seven days and sent out the dove, which did not

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 9.16 - (111)

return again to him anymore. (13) And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first {month}, the first {day} of the month, that the waters were dried up from the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked, and indeed the surface of the ground was dry. (14) And in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dried. (15) Then God spoke to Noah, saying, (16) "Go out of the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and your sons' wives with you. (17) "Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that {is} with you: birds and cattle and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, so that they may abound on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth." (18) So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him. (19) Every animal, every creeping thing, every bird, {and} whatever creeps on the earth, according to their families, went out of the ark. (20) Then Noah built an altar to the Lord, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. (21) And the Lord smelled a soothing aroma. Then the Lord said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart {is} evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done. (22) "While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and winter and summer, and day and night shall not cease." (Genesis 9) (1) So God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth. (2) "And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be on every beast of the earth, on every bird of the air, on all that moves {on} the earth, and on all the fish of the sea. They are given into your hand. (3) "Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you. I have given you all things, even as the green herbs. (4) "But you shall not eat flesh with its life, {that is}, its blood. (5) "Surely for your lifeblood I will demand {a reckoning;} from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the life of man. (6) "Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of God He made man. (7) And as for you, be fruitful and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth and multiply in it."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Proverbs 9:1-11 NKJ)

(1) Wisdom has built her house, she has hewn out her seven pillars; (2) she has slaughtered her meat, she has mixed her wine, she has also furnished her table. (3) She has sent out her maidens, she cries out from the highest places of the city, (4) "Whoever {is} simple, let him turn in here!" {As for} him who lacks understanding, she says to him, (5) "Come, eat of my bread and drink of the wine {which} I have mixed. (6) Forsake foolishness and live, and go in the way of understanding. (7) "He who reproves a scoffer gets shame for himself, and he who rebukes a wicked {man gets} himself a blemish. (8) Do not reprove a scoffer, lest he hate you; rebuke a wise man, and he will love you. (9) Give {instruction} to a wise {man}, and he will be still wiser; teach a just {man}, and he will increase in learning. (10) "The fear of the Lord {is} the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One {is} understanding. (11) For by me your days will be multiplied, and years of life will be added to you.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 9.17 - ( 112 )

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Isaiah 40:9-31 NKJ)

(9) O Zion, you who bring good tidings, get up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, you who bring good tidings, lift up your voice with strength, lift {it} up, be not afraid; say to the cities of Judah, "Behold your God!" (10) Behold, the Lord God shall come with a strong {hand}, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold, His reward {is} with Him, and His work before Him. (11) He will feed His flock like a shepherd; He will gather the lambs with His arm, and carry {them} in His bosom, {and} gently lead those who are with young. (12) Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, measured heaven with a span and calculated the dust of the earth in a measure? Weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance? (13) Who has directed the Spirit of the Lord, or {as} His counselor has taught Him? (14) With whom did He take counsel, and {who} instructed Him, and taught Him in the path of justice? Who taught Him knowledge, and showed Him the way of understanding? (15) Behold, the nations {are} as a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the balance; look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing. (16) And Lebanon {is} not sufficient to burn, nor its beasts sufficient for a burnt offering. (17) All nations before Him {are} as nothing, and they are counted by Him less than nothing and worthless. (18) To whom then will you liken God? Or what likeness will you compare to Him? (19) The workman molds a graven image, the goldsmith overspreads it with gold, and the silversmith casts silver chains. (20) Whoever {is} too impoverished for {such} a contribution chooses a tree {that} will not rot; He seeks for himself a skillful workman to prepare a carved image {that} will not totter. (21) Have you not known? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth? (22) {It is} He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants {are} like grasshoppers, Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in. (23) He brings the princes to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth useless. (24) Scarcely shall they be planted, scarcely shall they be sown, scarcely shall their stock take root in the earth, when He will also blow on them, and they will wither, and the whirlwind will take them away like stubble. (25) "To whom then will you liken Me, Or {to whom} shall I be equal?" says the Holy One. (26) Lift up your eyes on high, and see who has created these {things}, Who brings out their host by number; He calls them all by name, by the greatness of His might and the strength of {His} power; not one is missing. (27) Why do you say, O Jacob, and speak, O Israel: "My way is hidden from the Lord, and my just claim is passed over by my God"? (28) Have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary. {There is} no searching of His understanding. (29) He gives power to the weak, and to {those who have} no might He increases strength. (30) Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, (31) But those who wait on the Lord shall renew {their} strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 9.18 - (113)

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Daniel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Daniel 7:9-15 NKJ)

(9) "I watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days was seated; His garment {was} white as snow, and the hair of His head {was} like pure wool. His throne {was} a fiery flame, its wheels a burning fire; (10) A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him. a thousand thousands ministered to Him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court was seated, and the books were opened. (11) "I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame. (12) "As for the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. (13) "I was watching in the night visions, and behold, {One} like the Son of Man, coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. (14) Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion {is} an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom {the one} which shall not be destroyed. (15) "I, Daniel, was grieved in my spirit within {my} body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Proverbs 8:1-12 NKJ)

(1) Does not wisdom cry out, and understanding lift up her voice? (2) She takes her stand on the top of the high hill, beside the way, where the paths meet. (3) She cries out by the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entrance of the doors: (4) "To you, O men, I call, and my voice {is} to the sons of men. (5) O you simple ones, understand prudence, and you fools, be of an understanding heart. (6) Listen, for I will speak of excellent things, and from the opening of my lips {will come} right things; (7) for my mouth will speak truth; wickedness {is} an abomination to my lips. (8) All the words of my mouth {are} with righteousness; nothing crooked or perverse {is} in them. (9) They {are} all plain to him who understands, and right to those who find knowledge. (10) Receive my instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold; (11) for wisdom {is} better than rubies, and all the things one may desire cannot be compared with her. (12) "I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge {and} discretion.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 9.19 - ( 114 )

### A Homily

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

Let us perform God's will, my brethren, as long as we have enough time to do God's acts. Remember that death is never late and we are going to leave the world. Where are all those who preceded us? They are all lying in their tombs. Therefore we should bear fruit which is worthy of God's blessings which He gave to all of us and all the Christians. We have to follow Jesus Christ, the real Light, because we are humans and He is the Master. He is the Shepherd and we are the flock under His command. He was born from the Father, but we are His creation - light from light. He died to save us the sinners and gave Himself up for us on the Cross to offer us His Kingdom. Slaves were never compelled to die instead of their masters, but our Master was not concerned with the shame, and died for His slaves. So that as He died, they should die with Him, and as He is alive, they will live.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

(Psalms 25:1-3 NKJ)

*Psalmos to Da-veed*

Ay-fay enta epsi-shi e-epshoy harok  
eptchoice pa-nouti: ay-ka eh-thee erok  
ennek-ethri-etchisipy sha-eneh: ou-ze  
empen-ethrou- sovi ensoy enje na-gaji:  
marou chishipy enthow-ou enje ni-yet-  
iri enti-anomi-ya khen petshou-witt:  
Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

To You, O Lord, I lift my soul. O my God, I trust in You; Let me not be ashamed; Let not my enemies triumph over me. Let those be ashamed who deal treacherously without cause. Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 24:3-35 NKJ)

(3) Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what {will be} the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" (4) And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. (5) "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. (6) "And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all {these things} must come to pass, but the end is not yet. (7) "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. (8) "All these {are} the beginning of sor-

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour - 9.20 - (115)

rows. (9) "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. (10) "And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. (11) "Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. (12) "And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. (13) "But he who endures to the end shall be saved. (14) "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come. (15) "Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand), (16) "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. (17) "Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house. (18) "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. (19) "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those with nursing babies in those days! (20) "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. (21) "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. (22) "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. (23) "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here {is} the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe {it}. (24) "For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. (25) "See, I have told you beforehand. (26) "Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; {or} "Look, {He is} in the inner rooms!' do not believe {it}. (27) "For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. (28) "For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together. (29) "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. (30) "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. (31) "And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. (32) "Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer {is} near. (33) "So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the {very} doors. (34) "Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled. (35) "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Tuesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Come all you who dwell in Jerusalem to the Mountain of Olives to see Jesus of Nazareth, the Word of the Father, surrounded by His disciples asking Him about the temple, He answered them to beware of those who will deceive them. A nation will rise against nation and there will be earthquakes and troubles all over the earth, and that they will be

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 9.21 - (116)

hated and killed from all nations for the sake of His name. They have to endure unto the end to be saved.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### ELEVENTH HOUR OF TUESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Isaiah 30:25-30 NKJ)**

(25) There will be on every high mountain and on every high hill rivers {and} streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. (26) Moreover the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord binds up the bruise of His people and heals the stroke of their wound. (27) Behold, the name of the Lord comes from afar, burning {with} His anger, and {His} burden {is} heavy; His lips are full of indignation, and His tongue like a devouring fire; (28) His breath is like an overflowing stream, which reaches up to the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of futility; and {there shall be} a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing {them} to err. (29) You shall have a song as in the night {when} a holy festival is kept, and gladness of heart as when one goes with a flute, to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel. (30) The Lord will cause His glorious voice to be heard, and show the descent of His arm, with the indignation of {His} anger and the flame of a devouring fire, {with} scattering, tempest, and hailstones.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Book of Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Proverbs 6:20-7:4 NKJ)**

(20) My son, keep your father's command, and do not forsake the law of your mother. (21) Bind them continually upon your heart; tie them around your neck. (22) When you roam, they will lead you; when you sleep, they will keep you; and {when} you awake, they will speak with you. (23) For the commandment {is} a lamp, and the law {is} light; reproofs of instruction {are} the way of life, (24) to keep you from the evil woman, from the flattering tongue of a seductress. (25) Do not lust after her beauty in your heart, nor let her allure you with her eyelids. (26) For by means of a harlot {a man is reduced} to a crust of bread; and an adulteress will prey upon his precious life. (27) can a man take

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 9.22 - ( 117 )

fire to his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? (28) Can one walk on hot coals, and his feet not be seared? (29) So {is} he who goes in to his neighbor's wife; whoever touches her shall not be innocent. (30) {People} do not despise a thief if he steals to satisfy himself when he is starving. (31) Yet {when} he is found, he must restore seven-fold; he may have to give up all the substance of his house. (32) Whoever commits adultery with a woman lacks understanding; he {who} does so destroys his own soul. (33) Wounds and dishonor he will get, and his reproach will not be wiped away. (34) For jealousy {is} a husband's fury; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. (35) He will accept no recompense, nor will he be appeased though you give many gifts. (Proverbs 7) (1) My son, keep my words, and treasure my commands within you. (2) Keep my commands and live, and my law as the apple of your eye. (3) Bind them on your fingers; write them on the tablet of your heart. (4) Say to wisdom, "You {are} my sister," and call understanding {your} nearest kin,

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

I want to remind you, my dear brethren, of what I have told you several times while we were partaking of the Lord's supper. I have seen you behaving in very lax way, without fear, that deserves pity. I keep myself whether these people know of what they are partaking of, or the power of this mystery, and so I become upset involuntarily. I was intending to leave your congregation due to my anguish. If I blame any one of you, not only does he not care about what I am saying, but also he gets angry, as if I have done him injustice. It is really strange that you do not become upset with those who oppress you, steal your belongings, but you become upset with me, the one who wants your salvation!! I am very scared and frightened of God's punishment which will occur to you because of your disdainful action towards this great mystery. Do you know from whose Body you partake? They are the Body and Blood of God, The Word, who has offered Himself for our salvation. If anyone partakes of it without worthiness, he will be severely punished, in the same way as what happened to Judas Iscariot who delivered the Lord, when he unworthily partook of it.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba John Chrysostom who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 9.23 - (118)

(Psalms 45:6, 41:1 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed*

Pek-ethronos Efnouti sha ente pe-eneh:  
owoh pe-esh-vout em-ep-sow-ooten pe-  
ep-eshvowt ente tek-met-ouro: ow-ou-  
ni-yatf emfi-yeth-na-kati ejen ou-hik-ki  
nem ou-gowb: khen pi-eho-ou et- ho-oo  
ef-e-nahmet enje eptchoice: Alleluia

*From the Psalms of our teacher David  
the prophet and king, may his bless-  
ings be with us all Amen.*

Your Throne, O God, is forever and  
ever; A scepter of righteousness is  
the scepter of Your kingdom.  
Blessed is he who considers the  
poor; The Lord deliver him in time  
of trouble. Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 25:14-26:2 NKJ)

(14) "For {the kingdom of heaven is} like a man traveling to a far country, {who} called his own servants and delivered his goods to them. (15) "And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey. (16) "Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. (17) "And likewise he who {had received} two gained two more also. (18) "But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money. (19) "After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them. (20) "So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.' (21) "His lord said to him, 'Well {done}, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' (22) "He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.' (23) "His lord said to him, 'Well {done}, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' (24) "Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed. (25) 'And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, {there} you have {what is} yours.' (26) "But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed. (27) 'Therefore you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. (28) 'Therefore take the talent from him, and give {it} to him who has ten talents. (29) 'For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. (30) 'And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' (31) "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. (32) "All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides {his} sheep from the goats. (33) "And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. (34)

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### TUESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 9.24 - ( 119 )

"Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: (35) 'for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; (36) 'I {was} naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.' (37) "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed {You}, or thirsty and give {You} drink? (38) 'When did we see You a stranger and take {You} in, or naked and clothe {You}? (39) 'Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' (40) "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did {it} to one of the least of these My brethren, you did {it} to Me.' (41) "Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: (42) 'for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; (43) 'I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.' (44) "Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' (45) "Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do {it} to one of the least of these, you did not do {it} to Me.' (46) "And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." (Matthew 26) (1) Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, {that} He said to His disciples, (2) "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Tuesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

I have sinned O God Almighty, forgive me. I have done evil and became lazy in obeying Your commandments. When You will come in all Your glory, surrounded by the angels and all the nations from all the corners of the world, You will separate the sheep from the goats. The sheep will go on Your right hand and will rejoice with You because they have fed You when hungry and gave You a drink when thirsty, and hosted You when being a stranger, clothed You when being naked and visited You when in prison. But the goats who are on Your left will go to eternal punishment.

You who are still under the judgement, be merciful to others before the day of Judgement. After Jesus had finished this talk, He told them that in two days, He will celebrate the Passover with them, and fulfill all the prophecies about Him that He is the Lamb of the Passover. He is truly the Lamb of God who carried the sins of the world.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - First Hour 10.1 - ( 120 )

### IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

#### FIRST HOUR OF WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Ezekiel 22:23-29 NKJ)

(23) And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, (24) "Son of man, say to her: 'You {are} a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation.' (25) "The conspiracy of her prophets in her midst is like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured people; they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst. (26) "Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known {the difference} between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them. (27) "Her princes in her midst {are} like wolves tearing the prey, to shed blood, to destroy people, and to get dishonest gain. (28) "Her prophets plastered them with untempered {mortar}, seeing false visions, and divining lies for them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord God,' when the Lord had not spoken. (29) "The people of the land have used oppressions, committed robbery, and mistreated the poor and needy; and they wrongfully oppress the stranger.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Ezekiel 22:17-22 NKJ)

(17) The word of the Lord came to me, saying, (18) "Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me; they {are} all bronze, tin, iron, and lead, in the midst of a furnace; they have become dross from silver. (19) "Therefore thus says the Lord God: 'Because you have all become dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. (20) {As men} g'ather silver, bronze, iron, lead, and tin into the midst of a furnace, to blow fire on it, to melt {it;} so I will gather {you} in My anger and in My fury, and I will leave {you there} and melt you. (21) 'Yes, I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you shall be melted in its midst. (22) 'As silver is melted in the midst of a furnace, so shall you be melted in its midst; then you shall know that I, the Lord, have poured out My fury on you.' "

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - First Hour 10.2 - (121)

**Psalms 59:16-17 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Akshopi nee en-ou-ref-shopt erof: nem  
ou-ma-emfowt khen ep-e- ho-ou empa-  
hog-heg: enthok pe-pa-vo-eethos ay-na-  
erepsalin erok pa-nouti: je enthok  
pe-maref-shopt erok pa-nouti pa-nay:  
Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be with  
us all Amen.*

You have been my defense And refuge  
in the day of my trouble. To You, O my  
Strength, I will sing praises; For God {is}  
my defense, The God of my mercy.  
Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Matthew 22:1-14 NKJ)**

(1) And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: (2) "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, (3) "and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. (4) "Again, he sent out other servants, saying, "Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle {are} killed, and all things {are} ready. Come to the wedding." (5) "But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. (6) "And the rest seized his servants, treated {them} spitefully, and killed {them}. (7) "But when the king heard {about it}, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. (8) "Then he said to his servants, "The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. (9) "Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding." (10) "So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding {hall} was filled with guests. (11) "But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. (12) "So he said to him, "Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?" And he was speechless. (13) "Then the king said to the servants, "Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast {him} into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (14) "For many are called, but few {are} chosen."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be  
with us all. Amen*

The King who made the marriage feast refers to God the Father, and His Son refers to Jesus Christ the Saviour. The marriage feast refers to the world. The servants whom He sent refers to the forerunner prophets who preached to the Gentiles saying that the Lord is coming. They did not listen and each one went his way, one to his farm, the other to his business and the rest caught His servants, treated them shamefully and killed them.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 10.3 - ( 122 )

The King became angry, sent His army, destroyed those murderers, and burnt their city. Whom do you think the people were originally invited to the feast: None but the transgressed Jews.

He sent again His servants commanding them to go to the roads and invite everyone they can find, good and bad. The house was full of guests. Later the King came in to see the guests. He saw a man not wearing a wedding garment. He told him: "friend, how did you come here without a wedding garment". He was speechless and the King ordered the servants to cast him away to the everlasting darkness.

This was none but Judas and everyone of us who will not be ready at the time of the feast. Judas and all those who are not ready will be cursed because they denied the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### THIRD HOUR OF WEDNESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Amos 5:18-27 NKJ)

(18) Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord! For what good {is} the day of the Lord to you? It {will be} darkness, and not light. (19) It {will be} as though a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him; or {as though} he went into the house, leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. (20) {Is} not the day of the Lord darkness, and not light? {Is it not} very dark, with no brightness in it? (21) "I hate, I despise your feast days, and I do not savor your sacred assemblies. (22) Though you offer Me burnt offerings and your grain offerings, I will not accept {them}, Nor will I regard your fattened peace offerings. (23) Take away from Me the noise of your songs, for I will not hear the melody of your stringed instruments. (24) But let justice run down like water, and righteousness like a mighty stream. (25) "Did you offer Me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? (26) You also carried Sikkuth your king and Chiun, your idols, the star of your gods, which you made for yourselves. (27) Therefore I will send you into captivity beyond Damascus," says the Lord, whose name {is} the God of hosts.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - Third Hour 10.4 - ( 123 )

#### **Psalms 65:4-5 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ow-oo-ni-yatf emphi-yetak-sotpf ou-  
woh akshopf erok: ef-e- showpi khi-  
nek-avli-you sha-eneh: efou-ab enje pek-  
erfee: ou-woh ef-oy en-eshfiri khi-ou-  
meth-mee: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be  
with us all Amen.*

Blessed {is the man whom} You  
choose, And cause to approach {You},  
{That} he may dwell in Your courts.  
Holy is Your temple. awesome in  
righteousness. Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### **(Matthew 24:36-51 NKJ)**

(36) "But of that day and hour no one knows, no, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. (37) "But as the days of Noah {were}, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. (38) "For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, (39) "and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. (40) "Then two {men} will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. (41) "Two {women will be} grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. (42) "Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. (43) "But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. (44) "Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect {Him}. (45) "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? (46) "Blessed {is} that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. (47) "Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods. (48) "But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' (49) "and begins to beat {his} fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, (50) "the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for {him} and at an hour that he is not aware of, (51) "and will cut him in two and appoint {him} his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Third Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be  
with us all. Amen*

Think of our Lord's compassion, you worshippers of God, and think how He calls His chosen people who obey His will, wise and faithful servants. Blessed is the servant whom when the Lord comes, finds him doing His will. His Lord shall reward him and make him ruler over all His goods. But the Lord of that careless servant who neglects His

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 10.5 - ( 124 )

commandments, will come in an unexpected hour and find him not ready. He will cut him off and punish him where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Let us be alert and ready and wait for the Lord's day. Let us rejoice with Him and win His blessings and mercy.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### SIXTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Jeremiah 16:9-14 NKJ)

(9) For thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: "Behold, I will cause to cease from this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. (10) "And it shall be, when you show this people all these words, and they say to you, 'Why has the Lord pronounced all this great disaster against us? Or what {is} our iniquity? Or what {is} our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?' (11) "then you shall say to them, 'Because your fathers have forsaken Me,' says the Lord; 'they have walked after other gods and have served them and worshiped them, and have forsaken Me and not kept My law. (12) 'And you have done worse than your fathers, for behold, each one walks according to the imagination of his own evil heart, so that no one listens to Me. (13) 'Therefore I will cast you out of this land into a land that you do not know, neither you nor your fathers; and there you shall serve other gods day and night, where I will not show you favor.' (14) "Therefore behold, the days are coming," says the Lord, "that it shall no more be said, 'The Lord lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,'

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 102:1-2 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Eptchoice sowtem eta epros-ev-shee:  
mare-pa-ekh-row-ou e- ephoy empek-  
emtho: khen pi-eho-ou eti-na-owsh e-  
epshoy ou-veek enkhif: kowlem sowtem  
eroy: Alleluia

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Hear my prayer, O Lord, And let my cry come to You. In the day that I call, answer me speedily. Alleluia

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - Sixth Hour 10.6 - ( 125 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Matthew 25:1-13 NKJ)**

(1) "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. (2) "Now five of them were wise, and five {were} foolish. (3) "Those who {were} foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, (4) "but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. (5) "But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. (6) "And at midnight a cry was {heard:}"Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!" (7) "Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. (8) "And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us {some} of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' (9) "But the wise answered, saying, {No}, 'lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.' (10) "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. (11) "Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' (12) "But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.' (13) "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Oh, for all these virtues which our Lord Jesus Christ, the peace maker and the King of glory, grace, blessings, taught us trough His parables: Listen and be aware and know His blessed parables. The parable of the wise bridemaids is compared to His Heavenly Kingdom that is full of joy. Five were wise and five were foolish. All were virgins, but they differed in their deeds. He blessed the wise for their wisdom is filling their lamps with oil. But the foolish were lazy and did not trim their lamps. When the bridegroom came and they all went to meet Him, the foolish ones could not go to join the bridegroom for their lamps went out. The wise bridemaids joined the wedding and the foolish stood outside.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - Ninth Hour 10.7 - ( 126 )

### NINTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Hosea the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Hosea 9:14-10:2 NKJ)

(14) Give them, O Lord -- what will You give? Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts. (15) "All their wickedness {is} in Gilgal, for there I hated them. Because of the evil of their deeds I will drive them from My house; I will love them no more. All their princes {are} rebellious. (16) Ephraim is stricken, their root is dried up; they shall bear no fruit. Yes, were they to bear children, I would kill the beloved {fruit} of their womb." (17) My God will cast them away, because they did not obey Him; and they shall be wanderers among the nations. (Hosea 10) (1) Israel empties {his} vine; he brings forth fruit for himself. According to the multitude of his fruit he has increased the altars; According to the bounty of his land they have embellished {his} sacred pillars. (2) Their heart is divided; now they are held guilty. He will break down their altars; he will ruin their sacred pillars.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 22:20-21 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Nohem enta-ep-si-shee evol entotss en-  
etseffi: nem ta-met- sheeri emmavats  
evol entotf en-ou-hor: nahmet evol-khen  
rouf en- ou-mo-ee: ou-woh pa-the-vey-  
you evol-ha pi-tap ente na-pi-tap en- ou-  
owt: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be with  
us all Amen.*

Deliver Me from the sword, My precious  
{life} from the power of the dog. Save  
Me from the lion's mouth And from the  
horns of the wild oxen! You have  
answered Me. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple,  
may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 23:29-36 NKJ)

(29) "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, (30) "and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.' (31) "Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. (32) "Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' {guilt}. (33) "Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? (34)

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 10.8 - ( 127 )

"Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: {some} of them you will kill and crucify, and {some} of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, (35) "that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. (36) "Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Oh, for these sad descriptions with which Jesus described the hypocrite Pharisees, those who killed the prophets and others who built the graves for them. Those Pharisees, the sepants and vipers, who will not escape the punishment of hell, will pay every innocent blood they shed on earth, from the time of Abel, to the time of Zakariah whom they killed between the Altar and the Sanctuary. All troubles and catastrophies will come on this Generation for they had one wicked council to kill the Son of God. Therefore, God scattered them all over the world and their enemies had dominion over them. Their inheritance were given to others and their homes became desolate.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## ELEVENTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the Book of Wisdom of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

### (WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:24-30)

24 for wisdom is more mobile than any motion; because of her pureness she pervades and penetrates all things. 25 For she is a breath of the power of God, and a pure emanation of the glory of the almighty; therefore nothing defiled gains entrance into her. 26 For she is a reflection of eternal light, a spotless mirror of the working of God, and an image of his goodness. 27 Though she is but one, she can do all things, and while remaining in herself, she renews all things; in every generation she passes into holy souls and makes them friends of God, and prophets; 28 for God loves nothing so much as the man who lives with wisdom 29 For she more beautiful than the sun, and excels every constel-

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY EVE OF HOLP PASCHA - 10.9 - (128 )

lation of the stars. Compared with the light she is found to be superior, 30 for it is succeeded by the night, but against wisdom evil does not prevail.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**Psalms 57:1 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Nuy-nee ef-nouti ou-owh nuy-nee: je  
aska-eh-tees erok enje ta- epse-shee: te-  
na-er-helpis kha etkhee-ve ente nek-  
tenh: sha-tes- e-nee enje te-ano-ma:  
Alleluia

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, Until {these} calamities have passed by. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(John 11:55-57 NKJ)**

(55) And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. (56) Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, "What do you think -- that He will not come to the feast?" (57) Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report {it}, that they might seize Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

It was the custom of the Jews as the Passover approaches, that everyone goes to Jerusalem to observe the feast, when they did not find Jesus in the temple, they said to one another: Is He not coming to the feast. The chief priest, scribes, and pharisees had evil hypocritic thoughts for they have sought how they might arrest him. Woe for this ignorance of those wicked people for they had made a trap for the Mighty Lord. Therefore, they will be chained and dragged to hell for their eternal punishment.

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 11.1 - ( 129 )

### Wednesday of the Holy Pascha

#### The Happenings and Readings

Our Saviour spent this day in the house of Bethany after He left the temple on Tuesday night intending not to return to it. This is after He said to the Jews - "Your house is left to you desolate, for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, "blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord" (Matthew 23: 38-39).

From our examination of the four Gospels we deduce the happenings of this day :

- The Gospel of St Matthew (26:6-13) and Saint Mark (14:3-9) remind us of the pouring of the ointment bottle on the head of our Saviour....this is separate from Mary, the sister of Lazarus, who poured the ointment (on saturday) on the Lord's feet and wiped them with the hair of her head (John 12:1-9).

- The second incident of the day is mentioned by the four evangelists. It is the betrayal of Judas Iscariot and his dealing with the chief priests and soldiers' leaders on the price of handing over the Saviour (Matthew 16:14, Mark 14:10-11, Luke 12:3-6, and John 13:1-3).

The readings of this day concentrate on these two happenings : the woman pouring the ointment in the house of Simon the leper and the betrayal of Judas Iscariot, the disciple.

1 - Wednesday morning - leads up to the betrayal which was to happen, and how the chief priests and Pharisees couniled and plotted against the Lord (John 11:46).

2 - In the Third, Sixth, and Ninth Hour, the readings clarified the betrayers betrayal and reminded him of the woman pouring the fragrance on Saturday, and how Judas was complaining about her, and then the other woman who poured the fragrance on this day.

3 - The Eleventh Hour shows that in it the Lord declared the start of His glorification and that He would cast out the ruler of this world.

As for the Nightly Hours, they also revolve around this - the story of the shameful betrayal of our saviour while being in the midst of His beloved ... the Spirit desired to compare this harsh happening with the story of the woman who poured the fragrance on the Lord's head while he was dining, and how He was happy with her despite the Passion of His Soul. Today we learn that God does not leave Himself without witness, but is always present among us. Who can bandage the Lord's wounds except with this soft love which the Lord praised and assured that wherever this Gospel is preached in the whole world, it will be reported what the woman did as a memory to her (Matthew 26:13).

And now - let us take a quick journey through todays readings :-

#### Morning Prayer of Wednesday:

The first prophecy of this morning is from the book of Exodus of Moses the prophet (Exodus 17:1-7) : "Therefore the people contended with Moses and said : Give us water, that we may drink. And Moses said to them : Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt the Lord? So he called the name of the place Massah (tempted) and Meribah (contention) because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord saying "is this the Lord among us or not".

This is the beginning my friends ... Is the Lord amongst us or not?... The beginning of sin is to tempt the Lord and to lack confidence of His presence.

For this we find the Gospel from John (11:46) talks about the meeting of the chief priests and pharisees and their plot to take Jesus captive ... the same fault or sin ... is the Lord amongst us or not? If they, the murderers who laid the hands on the Lord, knew that the Lord is among them they would not have come

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHIA - Happenings and Readings 11.2 - ( 130 )

to this great evil... Is this the Lord's worth to you O Judas? Thirty pieces of silver? Have you not heard the second prophecy of Solomon the wise : "wisdom is better than treasures of gold and silver" (Proverbs 3:5-14). Surely you've tried Him in your heart - but when the devil entered you - and said He is not my God - and thirty pieces of silver is more preferable than Him ....

...The first lesson this day my brothers is: Have faith that He is your God despite that on the Cross He is imageless and without beauty and you look at Him, pictureless, and you desire Him (Isaiah 53:2). He is our God, we have no hesitation about Him ever and will not tempt Him. We know that He is among us, never to deny Him or betray Him in every generation.

#### The third hour prayer of wednesday

1 - The first prophecy is from the book of Exodus (13:17-22) : "... when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines ... so God led the people around by way of the wilderness of the Red Sea ... and the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead the way, and by night in a pillar of fire" - the story of the passover of the Israelites - is continued by the readings of the 6th hour (in the first prophecy) : "And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them. So it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel" (Exodus 14:19-20).

God greatly cares for His people and walks before them to shepherd them ... and when the enemy comes from behind, He stands behind them entering between them and their enemies forming a separation so that His people do not fall in the hands of the enemy.

As for you O person (Judas) you have entered between your Saviour and the chief priests and soldiers not to bring peace but to hand over the Lord and betray His covenant.

2 - The second prophecy is from Jesus the son of Sirach (22:7- 18): "He who tells a story to a fool tells it to a drowsy man...but the life of the fool is worse than his death".

Does not this verse remind us of the Lord's saying of betraying disciple "It would have been good for that man if he had never been born" (Mark 14:21).

3 - The third prophecy is from Job 27:16-20 : "Though he heaps up silver like dust, and piles up gold like clay, he may pile it up, but the just will wear it, and the innocent will divide the silver. He builds his house like a moth, like a booth which a watchman makes."

4 - The fourth prophecy is from Proverbs 4:4-27; 5:4; "Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it springs the issue of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth, and put perverse lips far from you."

The conclusion of the 3rd hour prophecies reveals to us, from Solomon the wise, the origin of the bad habit - the unpure heart which gathers iniquity. This prophecy completely agrees, in clarification, with the Psalm and Gospel of this hour: "And if he comes to see me, he speaks vain words, his heart gathers iniquity to itself" (Psalm 41:6,1) and "then Satan entered Judas - in his heart - who was surnamed Iscariot" (Luke 22:1-6).

#### Sixth Hour Prayer of Wednesday

The Psalm of this hour is clear concerning the plot against the Lord : "For they have consulted together with one consent, they form a confederacy against you" (Psalm 83:5).

As for the Gospel of this hour, it was placed for the judgement of the betrayer and for reminding the faithful of his evil nature and that his betrayal was unintended, but it was through his corrupt nature which loves evil ... A happening which occurred from days (Saturday) is mentioned by the Spirit for us on this day (Wednesday); the day on which the disciple will be judged ... "Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who would betray Him, said "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box, and he used to take what was put in it" (John 12:1-8).

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Happenings and Readings 11.3 - ( 131 )

The same Gospel's reading is repeated in the 3rd hour of the nightly hours (Thursday eve) so that we always remember and never be amazed that this disciple handed over his Lord and betrayed Him ... he opened his heart to evil from the beginning and betrayed the covenant and stole the box ... whoever sins in one has sinned in all ... do not be careless concerning sin no matter how small it is. It is yeast in the heart which ends with the betrayal of the Lord and denial of faith as a whole ... may the Lord keep and protect us from such fate.

#### The Ninth Hour :

1 - The first prophecy is from the book of Genesis 24:1-9 and relates to us the story of Isaac's marriage and how Abraham sent his servant to choose a wife for Isaac his son from his land and his people: "do not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell, but you shall go to my country and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac."

Probably the Spirit, through this prophecy, desired to remind us (the Church) that we are from there whence the Groom comes to betroth us, His bride... our Christ the Groom started the journey of His glory and came to betroth us, His bride... then who are we? ... I hear His voice talking to the Father concerning us, His Church and bride : "I have given them Your Word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world" (John 17:14).

2 - The second prophecy is from Solomon's proverbs 1:10-33 continues our discussion on Judas and warns us from joining him : "My son, if sinners entice you, do not consent, if they say come with us, let us lie in wait to shed blood, do not answer them."

3 - Zechariah the prophet (11:11-14) comes to us with an amazingly clear prophecy : "If it is agreeable to you, give me my wages, and if not, refrain. So they weighed out for my wages thirty pieces of silver."

The Psalm (41:5,6,7) says : "My enemies speak evil of me, against me they devise my hurt, and if he comes to see me, he speaks vain words."

And the Gospel of this hour is from our teacher Matthew (26:3- 16) and reminds us of all the happenings of the day and truthifies the prophecy of the Psalm: "and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him" (Matthew 26:4) and "what are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you? And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him" (Matthew 26:15-16).

As for the woman who poured the ointment on the Lord's head, she is the joyful witnessing soul to the Lord to mend His broken heart from the disciples betrayal.

Give me O Lord many fountains of tears as you previously gave the sinner woman and make me worthy to wet your feet which have saved me from the route of straying and to present before You pure aromatic ointment ....Amen.

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 11.4 - ( 132 )

**IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME**

**MORNING HOUR OF WENESDAY OF HOLY  
PASCHA**

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Exodus 17:1-7 NKJ)**

(1) Then all the congregation of the children of Israel set out on their journey from the Wilderness of Sin, according to the commandment of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim; but {there was} no water for the people to drink. (2) Therefore the people contended with Moses, and said, "Give us water, that we may drink." And Moses said to them, "Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt the Lord?" (3) And the people thirsted there for water, and the people complained against Moses, and said, "Why {is} if you have brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our livestock with thirst?" (4) So Moses cried out to the Lord, saying, "What shall I do with this people? They are almost ready to stone me!" (5) And the Lord said to Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with you some of the elders of Israel. Also take in your hand your rod with which you struck the river, and go. (6) "Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. (7) So he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, "Is the Lord among us or not?"

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the book of Proverbs of Solomom the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Proverbs 3:5-14 NKJ)**

(5) Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding; (6) in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths. (7) Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the Lord and depart from evil. (8) It will be health to your flesh, and strength to your bones. (9) Honor the Lord with your possessions, and with the firstfruits of all your increase; (10) so your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine. (11) My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor detest His correction; (12) for whom the Lord loves He corrects, just as a father the son {in whom} he delights. (13) Happy {is} the man {who} finds wisdom, and the man {who} gains understanding; (14) for her proceeds {are} better than the profits of silver, and her gain than fine gold.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 11.5 - ( 133 )

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Hosea the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Hosea 5:13-6:3 NKJ)

(13) "When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah {saw} his wound, then Ephraim went to Assyria and sent to King Jareb; yet he cannot cure you, nor heal you of your wound. (14) For I {will be} like a lion to Ephraim, and like a young lion to the house of Judah. I, {even} I, will tear {them} and go away; I will take {them} away, and no one shall rescue. (15) I will return again to My place till they acknowledge their offense. Then they will seek My face; in their affliction they will diligently seek Me." (Hosea 6) (1) Come, and let us return to the Lord; for He has torn, but He will heal us; He has stricken, but He will bind us up. (2) After two days He will revive us; on the third day He will raise us up, that we may live in His sight. (3) Let us know, let us pursue the knowledge of the Lord. His going forth is established as the morning; He will come to us like the rain, like the latter {and} former rain to the earth.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (JESUS SON OF SIRACH 1:14-4:30)

14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; she is created with the faithful in the womb. 19 He saw her and apportioned her; he rained down knowledge and discerning comprehension, and he exalted the glory of those who held her fast. 22 Unrighteous anger cannot be justified, for man's anger tips the scale to his ruin. 23 A patient man will endure until the right moment, 24 He will hide his words until the right moment, and the lips of many will tell of his good sense. 25 In the treasuries of wisdom are wise saying, but godliness is an abomination to a sinner. 26 If you desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord will supply it for you. 28 Do not disobey the fear of the Lord; do not approach him with a divided mind. and keep watch over your lips. 30 Do not exalt yourself lest you fall, and thus bring dishonor upon yourself. The Lord will reveal your secrets 1 My son, if you come forward to serve the Lord, prepare yourself for temptation .5 For gold is tested in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation. 6 Trust in him, and he will help you; make your ways straight, and hope in him. 7 You who fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and turn not aside, lest you fall. 10 Consider the ancient generations and see: who ever trusted in the Lord and was put to shame? Or who ever persevered in the fear of the Lord and was forsaken? Or who ever called upon him and was overlooked? 12 Woe to timid hearts and to slack hands, and to the sinner who walks along two ways! 14 Woe to you who have lost your endurance! What will you do when the Lord punishes you? 15 Those who fear the Lord will not disobey his words, and those who love him will keep his ways. 12 O son, help your father in his old age, 17 My son, perform your tasks in meekness. 24 For their hasty judgment has led many astray, and wrong opinion has caused their thoughts to slip. and whoever loves danger will perish by it. 27 A stubborn mind will be burdened by troubles, and the

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 11.6 - ( 134 )

sinner will heap sin upon sin. 28 The affliction of the proud has no healing, for a plant of wickedness has taken root in him. 29 The mind of the intelligent man will ponder a parable, and an attentive ear is the wise man's desire. 30 Water extinguishes a blazing fire: so alms giving atones for sin.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

I say this statement and stick to it. Do not imagine that after the separation of the straw from the wheat or the sinners from the good people, that the sinners will find comfort, and this is in accordance with the witness of the holy books. As for the angels and arch-angels, as well as the saints, they will all keep silent and the judgement of God will be final when He separates the good from the bad and throws the sinners into hell. Does God need anyone to consult or ask? What can God forget, to need someone to answer Him or enquire of Him about anything, except this statement which is uttered by all of us, as with one mouth 'Oh the Judge of right, all Your judgements are fair, You are the One who gives everyone according to his deeds and it is not for us to remind You of this because You are merciful'.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

**Psalms 51:4,33:10 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Hopoulos entek-my khen nek-saji: ou-woh ente etsh-ro ek-nuyhap: eptchoice nager ni-so-etche-ni ente ni-ethnos evol: ou-woh efna- shoshf enni-mok-mek ente han-laos: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

That You may be found just when You speak, {And} blameless when You judge. The Lord brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(John 11:46-57 NKJ)**

(46) But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things Jesus did. (47) Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, "What shall we do? For this Man works many signs. (48) "If we let Him alone like this, everyone will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation."

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 11.7 - ( 135 )

(49) And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all, (50) "nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish." (51) Now this he did not say on his own {authority;} but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, (52) and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad. (53) Then from that day on they plotted to put Him to death. (54) Therefore Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but went from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim, and there remained with His disciples. (55) And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. (56) Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, "What do you think -- that He will not come to the feast?" (57) Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report {it}, that they might seize Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Wednesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The Pharisees gathered and told one another: "What are we going to do now? This man performed many miracles. If we leave Him, the Romans will take over." Caiaphas, the Chief Priest of the Jews said, "It is better if one man dies on behalf of the nation." Then Jesus went with His disciples to a village and stayed there. The time of the Passover Feast was near. At that time the Pharisees decided to kill Jesus. This was to fulfill the prophecy of Isaiah which meant that everyone knows his owner, even the animals but Israel did not realise that Jesus is their Creator. That is why they will be punished eternally in Hades.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### THIRD HOUR OF WENESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 11.8 - (136)

(Exodus 13:17-22 NKJ)

(17) Then it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God did not lead them {by} way of the land of the Philistines, although that {was} near; for God said, "Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and return to Egypt." (18) So God led the people around {by} way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up in orderly ranks out of the land of Egypt. (19) And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had placed the children of Israel under solemn oath, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here with you." (20) So they took their journey from Succoth and camped in Etham at the edge of the wilderness. (21) And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so as to go by day and night. (22) He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day or the pillar of fire by night {from} before the people.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(JESUS SON OF SIRACH 22:7-18)

7 He who teaches a fool is like one who glues potsherds together, or who rouses a sleeper from deep slumber. 8 He who tells a story to a fool tells it to a drowsy man; and at the end he will say, "What is it?" 11 Weep for the dead, for he lacks the light; and weep for the fool, for he lacks intelligence; weep less bitterly for the dead, for he has attained rest; but the life of the fool is worse than death. 12 Mourning for the dead lasts seven days, but for a fool or an ungodly man it lasts all his life. 13 Do not talk much with a foolish man and do not visit an unintelligent man; guard yourself from him to escape trouble, and you will not be soiled when he shakes himself off; avoid him and you will find rest, and you will never be wearied by his madness. 14 What is heavier than lead? And what is its name except "Fool"? 15 Sand, salt, and a piece of iron are easier to bear than a stupid man. 16 A wooden beam firmly bonded into a building will not be torn loose by an earthquake; so the mind firmly fixed on a reasonable counsel will not be afraid in a crisis. 17 A mind settled on an intelligent thought is like the stucco decoration on the wall of a colonnade. 18 Fences set on a high place will not stand firm against the wind; so a timid heart with a fool's purpose will not stand firm against any fear.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Job the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Job 27:16-28:1 NKJ)

(16) Though he heaps up silver like dust, and piles up clothing like clay -- (17) he may pile {it} up, but the just will wear {it}, and the innocent will divide the silver. (18) He builds his house like a moth, like a booth {which} a watchman makes. (19) The rich man will lie down, but not be gathered {up;} he opens his eyes, and he {is} no more. (20) Terrors overtake him like a flood; a tempest steals him away in the night. (21) The east

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 11.9 - ( 137 )

wind carries him away, and he is gone; it sweeps him out of his place. (22) It hurls against him and does not spare; he flees desperately from its power. (23) {Men} shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place. (Job 28) (1) "Surely there is a mine for silver, and a place {where} gold is refined.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Amen.*

*also*

*From the Book of Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Proverbs 4:4-5:4 NKJ)

(4) He also taught me, and said to me: "Let your heart retain my words; keep my commands, and live. (5) Get wisdom! Get understanding! Do not forget, nor turn away from the words of my mouth. (6) Do not forsake her, and she will preserve you; love her, and she will keep you. (7) Wisdom {is} the principal thing; {therefore} get wisdom. And in all your getting, get understanding. (8) Exalt her, and she will promote you; she will bring you honor, when you embrace her. (9) She will place on your head an ornament of grace; a crown of glory she will deliver to you." (10) Hear, my son, and receive my sayings, and the years of your life will be many. (11) I have taught you in the way of wisdom; I have led you in right paths. (12) When you walk, your steps will not be hindered, and when you run, you will not stumble. (13) Take firm hold of instruction, do not let go; keep her, for she {is} your life. (14) Do not enter the path of the wicked, and do not walk in the way of evil. (15) Avoid it, do not travel on it; turn away from it and pass on. (16) For they do not sleep unless they have done evil; and their sleep is taken away unless they make {someone} fall. (17) For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. (18) But the path of the just {is} like the shining sun, that shines ever brighter unto the perfect day. (19) The way of the wicked {is} like darkness; They do not know what makes them stumble. (20) My son, give attention to my words; incline your ear to my sayings. (21) Do not let them depart from your eyes; keep them in the midst of your heart; (22) For they {are} life to those who find them, and health to all their flesh. (23) Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it {spring} the issues of life. (24) Put away from you a deceitful mouth, and put perverse lips far from you. (25) Let your eyes look straight ahead, and your eyelids look right before you. (26) Ponder the path of your feet, and let all your ways be established. (27) Do not turn to the right or the left; remove your foot from evil. (Proverbs 5) (1) My son, pay attention to my wisdom; lend your ear to my understanding, (2) that you may preserve discretion, and {that} your lips may keep knowledge. (3) For the lips of an immoral woman drip honey, and her mouth {is} smoother than oil; (4) but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 11.10 - ( 138 )

**(Psalms 41:6,1 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Naf-ni-you ekhoun pe enav naf-saji en-  
ou-metef-li-you: ou-woh pef-heet af-  
thow-ooti naf-enou-anomi-ya:  
ow-ou-ni-yatf em-fi-eth- nakati ejen ou-  
heeki nem ou-gowb: khen pi-cho-ou et-  
how-ou ef-e- nahmefenje eptchoice:  
Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king; may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

And if he comes to see {me}, he speaks vain {words;} His heart gathers iniquity to itself; {When} he goes out, he tells {it}. Blessed {is} he who considers the poor; The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Luke 22:1-6 NKJ)**

(1) Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover. (2) And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill Him, for they feared the people. (3) Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve. (4) So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray Him to them. (5) And they were glad, and agreed to give him money. (6) Then he promised and sought opportunity to betray Him to them in the absence of the multitude.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Third Hour Commentary of Wednesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

At a feast of the unleavened bread which is the Passover of the Jews, the scribes and the chief priests wanted to arrest Jesus and they did not know Him, because they feared the multitude. But Satan had a place in Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, who betrayed Jesus and delivered Him to the chief priests. They were very happy and paid him thirty pieces of silver.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

**SIXTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY OF HOLY  
PASCHA**

*From the Book of Exodus of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen.*

(Exodus 14:13-15:1 NKJ)

(13) And Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which He will accomplish for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see today, you shall see again no more forever. (14) "The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace." (15) And the Lord said to Moses, "Why do you cry to Me? Tell the children of Israel to go forward. (16) "But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry {ground} through the midst of the sea. (17) "And I indeed will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them. So I will gain honor over Pharaoh and over all his army, his chariots, and his horsemen. (18) "Then the Egyptians shall know that I {am} the Lord, when I have gained honor for Myself over Pharaoh, his chariots, and his horsemen." (19) And the Angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud went from before them and stood behind them. (20) So it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel. Thus it was a cloud and darkness {to the one}, and it gave light by night {to the other}, so that the one did not come near the other all that night. (21) Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go {back} by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea into dry {land}, and the waters were divided. (22) So the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry {ground}, and the waters {were} a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. (23) And the Egyptians pursued and went after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. (24) Now it came to pass, in the morning watch, that the Lord looked down upon the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and He troubled the army of the Egyptians. (25) And He took off their chariot wheels, so that they drove them with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians." (26) Then the Lord said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea, that the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen." (27) And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were fleeing into it. So the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. (28) Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, {and} all the army of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained. (29) But the children of Israel had walked on dry {land} in the midst of the sea, and the waters {were} a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. (30) So the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. (31) Thus Israel saw the great work which the Lord had done in Egypt; so the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord and His servant Moses. (Exodus 15) (1) Then Moses

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 11.12 - ( 140 )

and the children of Israel sang this song to the Lord, and spoke, saying: "I will sing to the Lord, for He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea!

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Isaiah 48:1-6 NKJ)

(1) "Hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and have come forth from the wellsprings of Judah; who swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, {but} not in truth or in righteousness; (2) for they call themselves after the holy city, and lean on the God of Israel; the Lord of hosts {is} His name: (3) "I have declared the former things from the beginning; they went forth from My mouth, and I caused them to hear it. Suddenly I did {them}, and they came to pass. (4) Because I knew that you {were} obstinate, and your neck {was} an iron sinew, and your brow bronze, (5) even from the beginning I have declared {it} to you; before it came to pass I proclaimed {it} to you, lest you should say, 'My idol has done them, and my carved image and my molded image have commanded them.' (6) "You have heard; see all this, and will you not declare {it}? I have made you hear new things from this time, even hidden things, and you did not know them.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Jesus, Son of Sirach the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (JESUS SON OF SIRACH 23:7-14)

7 Listen, my children, to instruction concerning speech; the one who observes it will never be caught. 8 The sinner is overtaken through his lips, the reviler and the arrogant are tripped by them. 9 Do not accustom your mouth to oaths, and do not habitually utter the name of the Holy One; 10 for as a servant who is continually examined under torture will not lack bruises, so also the man who always swears and utters the Name will not be cleansed from sin. 11 A man who swears many oaths will be filled with iniquity, and the scourge will not leave his house; if he offends, his sin remains on him, and if he disregards it, he sins doubly; if he has sworn needlessly, he will not be justified, for his house will be filled with calamities. 12 There is an utterance which is comparable to death; may it never be found in the inheritance of Jacob! For all these errors will be far from the godly, and they will not wallow in sins. 13 Do not accustom your mouth to lewd vulgarity, for it involves sinful speech. 14 Remember your father and mother when you sit among great men; lest you be forgetful in their presence, and be deemed a fool on account of your habits; then you will wish that you had never been born, and you will curse the day of your birth.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 11.13 - ( 141 )

(Psalms 83:2,5 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Hep-pe yes nek-gaji av-owsh evol: ou-  
woh ni-ethmosti emmok av- etshisi  
entou-afee: av-so-etch-ni evsop khen ou-  
heet en-ou-oot: av-semni en-ou-zia-thiki  
kharok: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the  
prophet and king, may his blessings be with  
us all Amen.*

For behold, Your enemies make a  
tumult; And those who hate You have  
lifted up their head. For they have con-  
sulted together with one {consent}; They  
form a confederacy against You:  
Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A  
chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may  
his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(John 12:1-8 NKJ)

(1) Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead. (2) There they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him. (3) Then Mary took a pound of very costly oil of spikenard, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil. (4) Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's {son}, who would betray Him, said, (5) "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" (6) This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take what was put in it. (7) Then Jesus said, "Let her alone; she has kept this for the day of My burial. (8) "For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not have always."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentary of Wednesday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be  
with us all. Amen*

Jesus came to Bethany six days before the Passover feast, where Mary and Martha and their brother Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead, made Him a big feast. While Martha was serving; Mary poured a precious perfume, and anointed Jesus' feet and wiped them with her hair. Judas became very angry and said with wickedness and hypocrisy that they could have sold this fragrance for three hundred Dinars and gave it to the poor. He said that, not because he loved the poor, but because he stole from the treasury.

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 11.14 - (142)

Jesus said not to bother her because she had done a good deed, referring to His burial, and that the poor people are with them all the time, but His presence in the flesh will not last.

Let us bow down and pray with tears asking for forgiveness.

**RESPONSE:**

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

**NINTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY OF HOLY  
PASCHA**

*From the Book of Genesis of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Genesis 24:1-9 NKJ)**

(1) Now Abraham was old, well-advanced in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things. (2) So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had, "Please, put your hand under my thigh, (3) "and I will make you swear by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell; (4) "but you shall go to my country and to my family, and take a wife for my son Isaac." (5) And the servant said to him, "Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land. Must I take your son back to the land from which you came?" (6) But Abraham said to him, "Beware that you do not take my son back there. (7) "The Lord God of heaven, who took me from my father's house and from the land of my family, and who spoke to me and swore to me, saying, 'To your descendants I give this land,' He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there. (8) "And if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be released from this oath; only do not take my son back there." (9) So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.  
also*

*From the Book of Numbers of Moses the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Numbers 20:1-13 NKJ)**

(1) Then the children of Israel, the whole congregation, came into the Wilderness of Zin in the first month, and the people stayed in Kadesh; and Miriam died there and was buried there. (2) Now there was no water for the congregation; so they gathered together against Moses and Aaron. (3) And the people contended with Moses and spoke, saying:

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 11.15 - ( 143 )

"If only we had died when our brethren died before the Lord! (4) "Why have you brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our animals should die here? (5) "And why have you made us come up out of Egypt, to bring us to this evil place? It {is} not a place of grain or figs or vines or pomegranates; nor {is} there any water to drink." (6) So Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the tabernacle of meeting, and they fell on their faces. And the glory of the Lord appeared to them. (7) Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, (8) "Take the rod; you and your brother Aaron gather the assembly together. Speak to the rock before their eyes, and it will yield its water; thus you shall bring water for them out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their animals." (9) So Moses took the rod from before the Lord as He commanded him. (10) And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he said to them, "Hear now, you rebels! Must we bring water for you out of this rock?" (11) Then Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their animals drank. (12) Then the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not believe Me, to hallow Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them." (13) This {was} the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel contended with the Lord, and He was hallowed among them.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From the Book of Proverbs of Solomon the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Proverbs 1:10-33 NKJ)

(10) My son, if sinners entice you, do not consent. (11) If they say, "Come with us, let us lie in wait to {shed} blood; Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause; (12) let us swallow them alive like Sheol, and whole, like those who go down to the Pit; (13) we shall find all {kinds} of precious possessions, we shall fill our houses with spoil; (14) cast in your lot among us, let us all have one purse" -- (15) my son, do not walk in the way with them, keep your foot from their path; (16) for their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed blood. (17) Surely, in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird; (18) but they lie in wait for their {own} blood, They lurk secretly for their {own} lives. (19) So {are} the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain; It takes away the life of its owners. (20) Wisdom calls aloud outside; she raises her voice in the open squares. (21) She cries out in the chief concourses, at the openings of the gates in the city she speaks her words: (22) "How long, you simple ones, will you love simplicity? For scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge. (23) Turn at my reproof; Surely I will pour out my spirit on you; I will make my words known to you. (24) Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, (25) because you disdained all my counsel, and would have none of my reproof, (26) I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your terror comes, (27) when your terror comes like a storm, and your destruction comes like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. (28) "Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; they will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. (29) Because they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the Lord, (30) they would have none of my counsel {and} despised all my reproof, (31) there-

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 11.16 - (144)

fore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled to the full with their own fancies. (32) For the turning away of the simple will slay them, and the complacency of fools will destroy them; (33) but whoever listens to me will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

#### (Isaiah 59:1-17 NKJ)

(1) Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. (2) But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden {His} face from you, so that He will not hear. (3) For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue has muttered perversity. (4) No one calls for justice, nor does {any} plead for truth. they trust in empty words and speak lies; they conceive evil and bring forth iniquity. (5) They hatch vipers' eggs and weave the spider's web; he who eats of their eggs dies, and {from} that which is crushed a viper breaks out. (6) Their webs will not become garments, nor will they cover themselves with their works; their works {are} works of iniquity, and the act of violence {is} in their hands. (7) Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood; their thoughts {are} thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction {are} in their paths. (8) The way of peace they have not known, and {there is} no justice in their ways; they have made themselves crooked paths; whoever takes that way shall not know peace. (9) Therefore justice is far from us, nor does righteousness overtake us; we look for light, but there is darkness! For brightness, {but} we walk in blackness! (10) We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if {we had} no eyes; we stumble at noonday as at twilight; {we are} as dead {men} in desolate places. (11) We all growl like bears, and moan sadly like doves; we look for justice, but {there is} none; for salvation, {but} it is far from us. (12) For our transgressions are multiplied before You, and our sins testify against us; for our transgressions {are} with us, and {as for} our iniquities, we know them: (13) in transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. (14) Justice is turned back, and righteousness stands afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. (15) So truth fails, and he {who} departs from evil makes himself a prey. Then the Lord saw {it}, and it displeased Him that {there was} no justice. (16) He saw that {there was} no man, and wondered that {there was} no intercessor; therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him; and His own righteousness, it sustained Him. (17) For He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on His head; He put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

*also*

*From Zechariah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 11.17 - ( 145 )

(Zechariah 11:11-14 NKJ)

Thus the poor of the flock, who were watching me, knew that it {was} the word of the Lord. (12) Then I said to them, "If it is agreeable to you, give {me} my wages; and if not, refrain." So they weighed out for my wages thirty {pieces} of silver. (13) And the Lord said to me, "Throw it to the potter" -- that princely price they set on me. So I took the thirty {pieces} of silver and threw them into the house of the Lord for the potter. (14) Then I cut in two my other staff, Bonds, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

There are two things I will tell you. All those for whom the heavens rejoiced because they repented while they were still on earth will never have any passion or trouble in this place. Those for whom the heavens did not rejoice over because they did not repent while they were on earth will never have any joy or comfort in this place. Therefore till when are you going to remain to be lazy? I plead with you to lament over yourself as long as these lamentations will be accepted. If you have committed something that deserves lamenting, you have to lament it on your own, and all the Saints will lament with you for your salvation. Blessed is he who laments over himself here on their own, for they will be rescued from the continuous gnashing of teeth and eternal weeping and will rejoice and enjoy a heavenly happiness.

Let us wake up, my beloved, before the door is closed and it is too late to repent, when we start pleading in front of the door, only to hear 'I do not know you'. All this and worse we will hear it if we keep on sinning.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Shenouda the Archmandrite who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

(Psalms 41:5-6 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Na-gaji av-gow enhan pet-hou-ou nee:  
avsotchi-ne kharoy enhan- pet-hou-ou:  
naf-niyou ekhoun pe ennav naf-saji  
ennou-met ef- liyou: ou-woh pesheet af-  
thow-outi naf en-ou-anoummeya:  
Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

My enemies speak evil of me: "When will he die, and his name perish?" And if he comes to see {me}, he speaks vain {words;} His heart gathers iniquity to itself. Alleluia

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 11.18 - ( 146 )

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Matthew 26:3-16 NKJ)

(3) Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, (4) and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill {Him}. (5) But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people." (6) And when Jesus was in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, (7) a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil, and she poured it on His head as He sat {at the table}. (8) But when His disciples saw {it}, they were indignant, saying, "To what purpose {is} this waste? (9) "For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to {the} poor." (10) But when Jesus was aware of {it}, He said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for Me. (11) "For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always. (12) "For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did {it} for My burial. (13) "Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her." (14) Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests (15) and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. (16) So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth ~~Eleventh~~ Hour Commentary of Wednesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The secret of Your Incarnation You have hidden within our flesh O Christ our God, who proceeded from our great father Abraham, the of all nations. When Abraham realized through faith that the Word must take flesh through his offspring (especially when he saw that he had little time on earth and that God had blessed his works), he sent for his oldest in his house, who was faithful and said to him: "put your hands upon my thigh so that you may swear in the name of the heavenly God that you shall not take a wife for my son Isaac from this land of the Canaanites, but rather go into my country and to my kindred and take a wife for my son Isaac". The servant said to him: "perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land. Must I take your son back to the land from which you came?". But Abraham said to him: "beware that you do not take my son back there, and if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be released from this oath. Only do not take my son back there". So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter. In the end, God fulfilled this promise which He had made to Abraham, and Christ appeared from his kin by which all the nations were blessed.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA -Eleventh Hour 11.19 - ( 147 )

### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## ELEVENTH HOUR OF WEDNESDAY OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Isaiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Isaiah 28:16-29 NKJ)

(16) Therefore thus says the Lord God: "Behold, I lay in Zion a stone for a foundation, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation; whoever believes will not act hastily. (17) Also I will make justice the measuring line, and righteousness the plummet; the hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters will overflow the hiding place. (18) Your covenant with death will be annulled, and your agreement with Sheol will not stand; when the overflowing scourge passes through, then you will be trampled down by it. (19) As often as it goes out it will take you; for morning by morning it will pass over, and by day and by night; it will be a terror just to understand the report." (20) For the bed is too short for {a man} to stretch out {on}, and the covering so narrow that he cannot wrap himself {in it}. (21) For the Lord will rise up as {at} Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon -- that He may do His work, His awesome work, and bring to pass His act, His unusual act. (22) Now therefore, do not be mockers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts, a destruction determined even upon the whole earth. (23) Give ear and hear my voice, listen and hear my speech. (24) Does the plowman keep plowing all day to sow? Does he keep turning his soil and breaking the clods? (25) When he has leveled its surface, does he not sow the black cummin and scatter the cummin, plant the wheat in rows, the barley in the appointed place, and the spelt in its place? (26) For He instructs him in right judgment, his God teaches him. (27) For the black cummin is not threshed with a threshing sledge, nor is a cartwheel rolled over the cummin; but the black cummin is beaten out with a stick, and the cummin with a rod. (28) Bread {flour} must be ground; therefore he does not thresh it forever, break {it with} his cartwheel, or crush it {with} his horsemen. (29) This also comes from the Lord of hosts, {Who} is wonderful in counsel {and} excellent in guidance.

*lory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

### A HOMILY

*A Homily of our father Saint Abba Saweeros, may his holy blessings be with us all. Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA -Eleventh Hour 11.20 - ( 148 )

My brethren, I shall now remind you for the sake of the voice which will on the sinners, and those who do not believe in the law and the commandments of life. For He said 'go away from me O you cursed people to the eternal fire'. What comfort then awaits these people in the second time. Here is the valley of weeping where tears are. These are the tears, that after which there will be no comfort from Him that is able to ask the sinners on that day. For then the angels, the Cherobim, the Seraphim shall be silent and all the righteous and saints will not be able to plead for humanity on that day. The whole creation will stand in silence and the whole world will be under the Just Divine Judgement. This is the time of harvesting. This is the time of drawing the net to the shore when the good fish will separated from the bad. This is the day in which it will be said to the sinners 'Go to Sheol, your abiding place forever'.

*Let us conclude the Homily of our father Saint Abba Saweeros who has enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, One God, Amen.*

**Psalms 6:2,3,69:17)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ma-taletchoy eptchoice je na-kas av esh-tortor: ou-woh a-ta- epsi-shee esh-tortor emmashow: emper-fonh empek-ho savol em-pek- alou: sotem eroy en-kolem je tee-heg-hog: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

O Lord, heal me, for my bones are troubled. My soul also is greatly troubled. And do not hide Your face from Your servant, For I am in trouble; Hear me speedily. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(John 12:27-36 NKJ)**

(27) "Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour. (28) "Father, glorify Your name." Then a voice came from heaven, {saying}, "I have both glorified {it} and will glorify {it} again." (29) Therefore the people who stood by and heard {it} said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him." (30) Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake. (31) "Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. (32) "And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all {peoples} to Myself." (33) This He said, signifying by what death He would die. (34) The people answered Him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever; and how {can} You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" (35) Then Jesus said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. (36) "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

WEDNESDAY OF THE HOLY PASCHA -Eleventh Hour 11.21 - ( 149 )

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Wednesday of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

God, who has control over life and death, who was incarnated and became man, His human nature was weak and suffered to the extent that He prayed and asked if He could be saved from this coming hour. But He knew that for this He came to save Adam and his children and to restore them to their heavenly status, according to His mercy.

*Let us pray feverently that He will make us partners in His glory and confirm us to the faith of His holy name.*

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - First Hour 12.1 - (150)

IN ALMIGHTY GODS NAME

FIRST HOUR OF THURSDAY EVE OF HOLY  
PASCHA

*From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Ezekiel 43:5-11 NKJ)

(5) The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the temple. (6) Then I heard {Him} speaking to me from the temple, while a man stood beside me. (7) And He said to me, "Son of man, {this is} the place of My throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever. No more shall the house of Israel defile My holy name, they nor their kings, by their harlotry or with the carcasses of their kings on their high places. (8) "When they set their threshold by My threshold, and their doorpost by My doorpost, with a wall between them and Me, they defiled My holy name by the abominations which they committed; therefore I have consumed them in My anger. (9) "Now let them put their harlotry and the carcasses of their kings far away from Me, and I will dwell in their midst forever. (10) "Son of man, describe the temple to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the pattern. (11) "And if they are ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the design of the temple and its arrangement, its exits and its entrances, its entire design and all its ordinances, all its forms and all its laws. Write {it} down in their sight, so that they may keep its whole design and all its ordinances, and perform them.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

(Psalms 69:1,13 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ma-ton-khoy efnouti je ahan mou-ou:  
she ekhoun sha ta-epse- she: kata ep-a-  
shay ente nek-met-shenheet: gosht e-  
ekh-ree egoy: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Save me, O God! For the waters have come up to {my} neck. O God, in the multitude of Your mercy, Hear me in the truth of Your salvation. Alleluia

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 12.2 - ( 151 )**

**(John 10:17-21 NKJ)**

(17) "Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. (18) "No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father." (19) Therefore there was a division again among the Jews because of these sayings. (20) And many of them said, "He has a demon and is mad. Why do you listen to Him?" (21) Others said, "These are not the words of one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The First Hour Commentary of Thursday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Our Lord and Master Jesus Christ is showing His Divine power that He is the Almighty God over all thrones and authorities. He said: "The Father loves Me because I lay down My life that I might take it again, and no man takes it from Me." There has been a division among the Jews about what He had said. Some said that He is mad and possessed by demons. Others said that these cannot be the words of a man possessed by demons. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

Truly He enlightens the 'hearts of believers'. But, those blind Jews, who looked and did not see and listened and did not hear, did not love Him nor believed in Him; therefore, they were not forgiven.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## THIRD HOUR OF THURSDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Amos 4:4-13 NKJ)**

(4) "Come to Bethel and transgress, at Gilgal multiply transgression; bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three days. (5) Offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, proclaim {and} announce the freewill offerings; for this you love, {you} children of Israel!" says the Lord God. (6) "Also I gave you cleanness of teeth in all your cities.

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Third Hour 12.3 - ( 152 )

and lack of bread in all your places; yet you have not returned to Me," says the Lord. (7) "I also withheld rain from you, when {there were} still three months to the harvest. I made it rain on one city, I withheld rain from another city. One part was rained upon, and where it did not rain the part withered. (8) So two {or} three cities wandered to another city to drink water, but they were not satisfied; yet you have not returned to Me," says the Lord. (9) "I blasted you with blight and mildew. When your gardens increased, your vineyards, your fig trees, and your olive trees, The locust devoured {them;} yet you have not returned to Me," says the Lord. (10) "I sent among you a plague after the manner of Egypt; your young men I killed with a sword, along with your captive horses; I made the stench of your camps come up into your nostrils; yet you have not returned to Me," says the Lord. (11) "I overthrew {some} of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and you were like a firebrand plucked from the burning; yet you have not returned to Me," says the Lord. (12) "Therefore thus will I do to you, O Israel; {and} because I will do this to you, prepare to meet your God, O Israel!" (13) For behold, He who forms mountains, and creates the wind, who declares to man what his thought {is}, and makes the morning darkness, who treads the high places of the earth -- The Lord God of hosts {is} His name.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 55:21,1 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Av-etchee-non enje nef-saji e-hote  
ouneh: ou-woh en-thow-ou han sot-nef  
ne: etshi-esmi efnouti eta epros-ev-shee:  
ou-woh em- pef-hi ep-ho em-pa-tovh:  
Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

His words were softer than oil, Yet they  
{were} drawn swords. Give ear to my  
prayer, O God, And do not hide Yourself  
from my supplication. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Mark 14:3-11 NKJ)**

(3) And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. And she broke the flask and poured {it} on His head. (4) But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, "Why was this fragrant oil wasted? (5) "For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor." And they criticized her sharply. (6) But Jesus said, "Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for Me. (7) "For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always. (8) "She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for burial. (9) "Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the whole world, what this woman did will also be spoken of as a memorial to her." (10) Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 12.4 - ( 153 )

chief priests to betray Him to them. (11) So when they heard {it}, they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Third Hour Commentary of Thursday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

The woman anointed Jesus' feet with the precious fragrance and wiped them with her hair because she loved Him greatly. She had done a good deed that will be told and remembered throughout the whole world. Indeed, she is still remembered from all believers. Oh, for all these spiritual gifts and great honors that she had won! Let us imitate her and love the Lord from all our hearts and not be like Judas who mocked her for what she had done. His evil thoughts led him to betray his Master. The silver he took for the precious blood will go with him to damnation and his name will be erased from the book of life, and he will have no offspring.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## SIXTH HOUR OF THURSDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Amos the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Amos 3:1-11 NKJ)

(1) Hear this word that the Lord has spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying: (2) "You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities." (3) can two walk together, unless they are agreed? (4) Will a lion roar in the forest, when he has no prey? Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he has caught nothing? (5) Will a bird fall into a snare on the earth, where there is no trap for it? Will a snare spring up from the earth, if it has caught nothing at all? (6) If a trumpet is blown in a city, will not the people be afraid? If there is calamity in a city, will not the Lord have done {it}? (7) Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets. (8) A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The Lord God has spoken! Who can but prophesy? (9) "Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say: 'Assemble on the mountains of Samaria; see great tumults in her midst,

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Sixth Hour 12.5 - ( 154 )

and the oppressed within her. (10) For they do not know to do right,' says the Lord, 'Who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.' (11) Therefore thus says the Lord God: "An adversary {shall be} all around the land; he shall sap your strength from you, and your palaces shall be plundered."

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 140:1-2 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Nah-met Ep-tchoice savol en-ou-roumi  
ef-hou-ou: evol ha ourowmi en-ref-et-  
cho en-gons mat-tou-goy: ni-etav-so-  
etehee ni enhan-etchi engons khien  
pou-heet: em-pi-ehou-ou teerf avsobte  
enhan-vots: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

Deliver me, O Lord, from evil men;  
Preserve me from violent men, Who  
plan evil things in {their} hearts; They  
continually gather together {for} war.  
Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(John 12:36-43 NKJ)**

These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them. (37) But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in Him, (38) that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?" (39) Therefore they could not believe, because Isaiah said again: (40) "He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, lest they should see with their eyes and understand with their heart, lest they should turn, so that I should heal them." (41) These things Isaiah said when he saw His glory and spoke of Him. (42) Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess {Him}, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; (43) for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Sixth Hour Commentary of Thursday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Isaih, the prophet, rebuked the rejected Israelites for their sins and wickedness. When Jesus appeared and performed amazing miracles, they still deviated from His words full of grace and denied His Divinity.

O great prophet, condemn them for they have followed the steps of their fathers and completed their evil deeds to fulfill the prophecy saying: "Lord, who could believe what we have heard and to whom has the power of the Lord revealed" Jesus Christ is the Word of God that appeared in flesh with His justice and mercy for the Israelites. Yet

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 12.6 - ( 155 )

they did not obey nor believe Him. They fulfilled Isaiah's prophecy saying: "He has blinded their eyes, he has hardened their hearts for fear they should see with their eyes and understand with their hearts and turn to Him for healing."

Listen o Israel, there is no Saviour but Jesus Christ, the Saviour of all the world who made the two into one. The light came unto His own people and they loved darkness; but the Gentiles accepted Him and obeyed His commandments and became His people everywhere.

They realized His mercy and abundant grace which He had given them according to His goodness.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

## NINTH HOUR OF THURSDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA

*From Ezekiel the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(Ezekiel 20:27-33 NKJ)

(27) "Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God: "In this too your fathers have blasphemed Me, by being unfaithful to Me. (28) "{For} when I brought them into the land {for} which I had lifted My hand in an oath to give them, and they saw all the high hills and all the thick trees, there they offered their sacrifices and provoked Me with their offerings. There they also sent up their sweet aroma and poured out their drink offerings. (29) "Then I said to them, 'What {is} this high place to which you go?' So its name is called Bamah to this day." ' (30) "Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord God: "Are you defiling yourselves in the manner of your fathers, and committing harlotry according to their abominations? (31) "For when you offer your gifts and make your sons pass through the fire, you defile yourselves with all your idols, even to this day. So shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? {As} I live," says the Lord God, "I will not be inquired of by you. (32) "What you have in your mind shall never be, when you say, 'We will be like the Gentiles, like the families in other countries, serving wood and stone.' (33) "{As} I live," says the Lord God, "surely with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out, I will rule over you.

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Ninth Hour 12.7 - ( 156 )

(Psalms 7:1-2 NKJ)

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Ep-tchoice pa-nouti ay-ka eh-thee erok:  
nahmet ou-woh ma-tow- goy: evol ent-  
totou en-ne et-etchog-ge en-soy: mi-pote  
en-tou-ho- lem enta-ep-see-she em-ef-  
re-tee enou-mou-ee: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

O Lord my God, in You I put my trust;  
Save me from all those who persecute  
me; And deliver me, Lest they tear me  
like a lion. Alleluia.

*Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

(John 10:29-38 NKJ)

(29) "My Father, who has given {them} to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch {them} out of My Father's hand. (30) "I and {My} Father are one." (31) Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him. (32) Jesus answered them, "Many good works I have shown you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?" (33) The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself God." (34) Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods" '? (35) "If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), (36) "do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? (37) "If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; (38) "but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father {is} in Me, and I in Him."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Ninth Hour Commentary of Thursday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

O you ignorant, arrogant, defiled, and disobedient Jews, listen to our merciful God praising the believers saying: "The Father who gave them to Me is greater than anyone, and no one can steal from the Father. The Father and I are One without separation. "At that time the Jews, out of envy, fetched some stones to stone Him. Jesus answered meekly: "I have done many good works from My Father for you to see. For what reason do you want to stone Me? I want your salvation. Be sure that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me."

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

**THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 12.8 - (157)**

**RESPONSE:**

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*

### **ELEVENTH HOUR OF THURSDAY EVE OF HOLY PASCHA**

*From Jeremiah the prophet, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

**(Jeremiah 8:4-9 NKJ)**

"Thus says the Lord: "Will they fall and not rise? Will one turn away and not return? (5) Why {then} has this people slidden back, Jerusalem, in a perpetual backsliding? They hold fast to deceit, they refuse to return. (6) I listened and heard, {but} they do not speak aright. No man repented of his wickedness, saying, 'What have I done?' Everyone turned to his own course, as the horse rushes into the battle. (7) "Even the stork in the heavens knows her appointed times; and the turtledove, the swift, and the swallow observe the time of their coming. But My people do not know the judgment of the Lord. (8) "How can you say, 'We {are} wise, and the law of the Lord {is} with us'? Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood. (9) The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken. Behold, they have rejected the word of the Lord; so what wisdom do they have?"

*Glory be to the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.*

**(Psalms 62:7,2 NKJ)**

*Epsalmos to Da-veed:*

Pa-ou-gay nem pa-ow-ou av-khen pa-nouti: ev-no-tee ente ta-vo-ethia ou-woh ta-hel-piece as-khen efnouti: ke ghar enthof pe pa- nouti pa-soter: pa-ref-shopt erof en-na-kem en-ho-oo: Alleluia.

*From the Psalms of our teacher David the prophet and king, may his blessings be with us all Amen.*

In God {is} my salvation and my glory; The rock of my strength, {And} my refuge, {is} in God. He only {is} my rock and my salvation; {He is} my defense; I shall not be greatly moved. Alleluia.

*O Lord have pity and mercy on us and make us worthy to listen to Your Holy Gospel. A chapter from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John the Evangelist and pure disciple, may his blessings be with us all. Amen*

## THE RITE OF PASSION WEEK

### THURSDAY EVE OF THE HOLY PASCHA - Eleventh Hour 12.9 - (158)

(John 12:44-50 NKJ)

(44) Then Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me. (45) "And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me. (46) "I have come {as} a light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness. (47) "And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. (48) "He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him -- the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day. (49) "For I have not spoken on My own {authority;} but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. (50) "And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak."

*Glory be to God forever Amen.*

### THE COMMENTARY

*The Eleventh Hour Commentary of Thursday Eve of the Holy Pascha, may its blessings be with us all. Amen*

Our Savior the Son of the Living God said: "I am the Light of the world; he who believes in Me and accepts My Word, shall not stay in darkness. He who denies and disobeyes Me, I shall not condemm him, but the words that I said will condemm him. What I have said is not from me, but from the Father who has sent Me, and He gave me a commandment what to say."

We believe that You are the True Word of God. To You is the power and nothing is impossible with You.

#### RESPONSE:

*Christ our Saviour, came and suffered for us, that He may save us through His suffering. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.*